GENEALOGY COLLECTION
BLAIR, BOSTON AND HIS
ANCESTORS WITH A HISTORY
OF IMMENSE ANCESTRAL
ERAS OF OLAF KONRAD AND
GIANNA LUCILE
ELIAS B. POSTON AND HIS ANCESTORS WITH A RECORD OF HIS DESCENDANTS BY ELIAS OLAN JAMES AND GLENNA LUCILE JAMES
Acknowledgments

To all who sent in records of their families, thanks are due. But certain persons have helped in various ways beyond their own family records. We are all indebted to Miss Livonia Winship of Milroy, Ind., for information about Jesse Winship and his descendants; to Mr. and Mrs. Edgar N. Poston of Gwynneville, Ind., for patient work in finding lost branches of the Elijah Poston line; to Mrs. Ross Daugherty of Wabash, Ind., and to Mrs. Elizabeth Crawford of La Fontaine, Ind., for foundation work upon the large Amos Poston line; to Mrs. Georgia Lester of Marion, Ind., for similar help on the Aaron Poston line and for generous assistance in other matters; to Mrs. Harry Kerr of Wabash, Ind., for prompt information about the Margaret Poston-Perkins-Tyner families; to the sons of Harvey Wellman for making certain research in Washington, D. C. possible; to Alvah Watson of Wabash, Ind., for exceptionally generous services not only about the very large Poston-Logan line but in many other matters; to Mrs. Jeanette Bennett of Indianapolis, for research in Indiana archives; to Mrs. Crudenia Cravens of Salina, Kansas, for information about the Charles W. Poston line; to Percy P. Carroll of North Salem, N. Y., for his boyhood memories of Rush County; and to Mrs. Lillie Winship of Rushville, Ind., for many memories of her grandfather, Elias B. Poston. And very much to Mrs. Luke Duffey of Rushville, for being cheerful errand boy and all-around helper. For a year and a half I have pelted her with questions, and she in turn has pestered scores of other persons, in Rush County and elsewhere, for the answers. Her wide acquaintance with the Poston clan has been invaluable.

In a deeper way we are indebted to Aunt Maltha Badger of La Fontaine, Ind. In hours of lovely talk she made the pioneers live again. Others have contributed more facts; no one has passed on a deeper reverence for our forefathers. And how shall we ever express the debt we owe to Mr. and Mrs. Wil¬lard Amos of Rushville? Their store of memories, their large collection of family records, their boundless enthusiasm were the first source and have been the constant inspiration of this work.

All these named are of the Poston clan. But we owe especial gratitude to others also. Mrs. Elizabeth Spencer Norton of Millersburg and Lexington, Ky., has been generously helpful regarding the family history of the Nortons and Spencers, ancestors of Nancy Morton, first wife of Elias B. Poston. And Mrs. Elizabeth Sellier of Lexington has given us a world of valuable material about the Farra family, and all that we know of the family of Samuel Farra Cassell, who (as you will learn) was related to half our family.

Last, and not merely because they are near to me, it is with deep feeling that I name my brother, Charles E. James, and his wife, of Mansfield, Ill. Working at a great distance from the centers of Poston history, I found many problems that could not be solved by letters. These two have driven hundreds of miles, have interviewed many persons and looked up landmarks. Sister has spent many hours copying records. As the writing went forward, their advice and enthusiasm have been above all price.

E.O.J.
## CONTENTS

**Foreword.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>The Poston Family in Maryland and Virginia</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>The Wilderness Road</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Elijah Poston's Family in Kentucky</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>The Norton and Spencer Families</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>The Farra Family</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>Elias B. Poston: Early Years (1786-1822)</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>Elias B. Poston in Rush County (1822-1860)</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td>Pleasant Run Church</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>Elias B. Poston: Last Days (1860-1867)</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### The Family Record

- Elias B. Poston's Family                              113
- The Sally Poston-Joseph Winship Line                  117
- The Elizabeth Poston-John Winship Line                118
- The John Milton Poston Line                           123
- The Elijah Poston Line                                124
- The Catherine Ann Poston-Elisha James Jr. Line        131
- The Nancy Poston-Robert Ward Line                     147
- The Amos F. Poston Line                               157
- The George W. Poston Line                             165
- The Aaron F. Poston Line                              171
- The Margaret Poston-Perkins-Tyner Line                175
- The Mary Poston-John M. Logan Line                    179
- The Charlotte Poston-Gideon Wellman Line              189
- The Elias Poston Jr. Line                             191
- The Charles W. Poston Line                            192
- The Hester Poston-Wm. H. Carroll Line                 193

### Appendix: The Samuel Farra Cassell Line               197

### Illustrations

- Map of Kentucky as in 1794                             23
- Map of Southeastern Quarter of Rush County, Indiana    77
- Facsimile of minutes of the pleasant Run Baptist Church 91
- Facsimile of signature of Elias Poston as Judge in Rush County 91
Foreword

The Editorial "We"

This book was begun in the fall of 1940 as a record of the descendants of Elias B. Poston. I wanted my own grandchildren and grand-nieces and nephews to know more about their ancestors. In my own childhood my father's talk was rich with memories of Rush County, Indiana, and of his grandfather, Elias B. Poston. I felt that the younger generation would lose all knowledge of that background unless some one told them.

I would have guessed three hundred as a liberal estimate of the number of great-grandfather Poston's descendants. With these recorded, I thought I might write a short chapter about Rush County and the little log church at Pleasant Run where great-grandfather preached. But the estimated three hundred descendants grew to nearly a thousand. Letters from many of these convinced me that we needed more information about the Poston family, farther back. No one seemed to know that history before that day in 1786 when Elias B. Poston was born in the block-house at Daniel Boone's stockade in Kentucky. I too wanted to know, but I have my own work to do, and Kentucky is far away. I needed help.

At this point enters the junior partner in the authorship of this book, whose name you see on the title page. A daughter of the brother and his wife who have been so helpful, she, like myself, is a teacher. She was eager to visit university libraries and to help find, in distant states, in dusty old county court-house archives, the hundreds of facts needed to make the story of our ancestors emerge. Well trained for such work, and blessed with patience and enthusiasm, she found most of the clues that led us from Poone's Station, Kentucky, on back through Virginia and Maryland, to the first Postons in America. Skill and devotion like hers cannot be hired for money.

The niece, then, has found most of the facts for the family history before 1820; the uncle and niece together have put these facts into the pattern; the uncle has done the writing. Should I apologize for saying "I"? Many of you have written me such friendly letters, I shall feel more at ease if I may answer in the same informal way. Besides, I may want to prank a bit, here and there--and how can I prank if I write in kid-glove style? I want to talk about the men and women of our story as real men and women--not as statues on pedestals. Accordingly, I shall write "I" when that seems natural; and "we" when uncle and niece have pooled their judgment on some point; and "we" when it means all of us--all the hundreds of descendants of those Rush County ancestors.

This would be a better country if our roots went down deeper. Families have moved about, from one state to another, until few young people know the home-land of their grandparents, or the rugged and beautiful simplicity of the lives they lived. I shall write of homely things; of tools and household implements; of the brave ways that men and women carried on and raised their families when they had little to do with except what they made with their own hands. Some incidents will seem trivial; but the seemingly trivial things in
safeguarded until the lesson. He told the class that he would keep track of them.

He assured them that he would not allow anyone to talk without permission and that he would not allow anyone to walk around during the lesson. He explained that the need for classroom management and organization was essential to ensure that all students could learn effectively. He emphasized the importance of being on time and that students should be prepared for class every day.

The teacher also discussed the importance of positive behavior and the consequences of negative behavior. He stated that students who consistently acted out would be referred to the guidance counselor. He also mentioned that students who showed improvements in behavior would be rewarded with privileges.

In conclusion, the teacher reminded the students that the class was designed to be a place where everyone could learn and grow. He encouraged the students to take responsibility for their own learning and to support each other in the classroom.
a child's memory have a way of becoming great things when we are old. Be-
sides I want you to see the men and women of an early day as the warmly
human persons they were. Life was stern for them: 1942 is not the first year
that has tried the fiber of men. But life was not all tragic for them. They
laughed and knew beauty and had time to enjoy one another.

Each of us has eight great-grandparents. How many of the eight can
you name, giving the maiden names of the women? We inherit some qualities
from each of the eight, but more from some than from others. This is a
Poston record. Please, this implies no slight upon the many grand families
that have intermarried with Postons: the Winships and LaForges, the Logans
and Wards, and scores of other families who have passed their qualities down
to us. But one job at a time: and this is a Poston record. I shall include
many pages about these other families, and I earnestly suggest that you col-
lect all that can be learned about these other families from whom you are de-
scended, and write an account of them so that your grandchildren may know
these things when you are gone. But do it now. Each passing year makes the
task harder.

How many times, having to write from one to twenty letters to verify
a point, I have reminded myself: I could have had this information for noth-
ing if I had only written down what older persons were once eager to tell me.
My grandmother James was a daughter of Nancy Norton, first wife of Elias B.
Poston. Though she could not remember her mother, she could have told me
many things about her from hear-say. We have spent hours trying to find in
which one of the earliest cemeteries of Rush County Nancy Norton Poston was
buried. This grandmother could have told me. She did indeed tell me many
things and was eager to tell more. Boylike I thought I would always remem-
ber what she told—but how we forget!

My father, first grandson and namesake of Elias B. Poston, was rich in
memories of the many men and women we should like to know more about. He
could have described the little log church at Pleasant Run where the Postons
and their in-laws worshipped. He could have located the home farms of those
families; it has taken me dozens of letters and much help from others to lo-
cate approximately a few of them. I remember one time when my grandmother
Shepherd was visiting us (she, too, had lived in Rush County) when she and
father sat for hours swapping memories of the very families concerned with
our story. If I could remember all their talk I could fill chapters with
personal touches—humorous and tender, sorrowful and noble.

Or go farther back: if some one living around 1860 had written down
all that Elias B. Poston could have told about his earlier years, and the
stories he remembered from his father, what a book it would make. Where did he
get his education? Was he a student at the new medical school of Transylvania
in Lexington, Kentucky? I have spent days trying to find out. When men die
and take their unrecorded memories to the grave, many precious things are lost.

Take the mere matter of old tintype and daguerreotype pictures: can
you identify all in your old albums? My father left some thirty-odd such pic-
tures, most of them taken in Rushville. We know by an inscription that one
of them is of his favorite Aunt Sally Winship—a strong and good face. We are
sure that one of the others must be her sister, Elizabeth Winship—but which
picture? It is tantalizing when I look at these, to know that many of them are the very persons I have been writing about, and not to know for sure who they are. (Mark old pictures, if you know the persons: fifty years from now no one will know them otherwise.)

Often I shall write: "We suppose", or "We believe", or "We do not know." I shall be very careful not to say "We know" unless the evidence is sound. Yet there are many stories handed down from one generation to another. Some of these go back to around 1700. It is not possible to verify all of these documents. Our task led us to old states—Kentucky, Virginia, Maryland: all hard hit by the Civil War. If you live in a newer state, and in a county where all records have been kept complete, you would not guess how hard it is to find wills, probate records, old tax lists, deeds of real estate, that go back to a hundred or two hundred years ago. We have tried to verify every tradition, for most traditions have a core of truth. The fact that we cannot verify a tradition does not prove it untrue. In such cases we say, "probably true", or "possible."

If you enjoyed jig-saw puzzles, you know how tantalizing certain pieces can be. This game is like that, only harder, for many of the pieces in this history game are lost forever. Each week we have thought we were through, and then some new point has come up. Give us another year, we could tell you more. Some of the answers lie hidden in England and Ireland and Scotland—and, while the war lasts, these answers are far away. Other material, we are sure, is hidden away in little old court-houses; it would take weeks to discover these items—and rubber is frozen. Yet we try to comfort ourselves by saying: two years ago none of Elias Poston's descendants knew most of the story we are now able to tell.

And so the niece in Illinois and the uncle in California have kept writing to each other: Isn't this point exciting? Now if we only knew whether Susannah Barker (mother of Elias B. Poston) was a daughter or maybe a niece of the John Barker that witnessed Elijah Poston's will, back in Virginia, we'd be all set. Or: The First name of Commodore Norton (grandfather of Nancy Norton) simply must be on record in some Virginia courthouse. Is the county recorder there too busy to look, or is he just indifferent? Suppose we try again.

Yes, give us one more year and we could find out much more. But the niece keeps reminding the uncle that one bomb could wipe out twenty months of hard work—and we'd better give you what we have. Besides, many of you have waited patiently the outcome of our work: you may lose patience.

Some of you may wonder why we speak of Elias Poston of Rush County as Elias B. Poston. He seems not to have used that middle initial in his middle and late years. Nevertheless he had a middle name and it began with B. We use that initial when referring to him, because there were other Elias Postons, in Virginia and elsewhere, distant relatives of our ancestor. To avoid confusion, then, we shall call him Elias B. Poston—at least until he is established in his Rush County home.

E.O.J.
CHAPTER I

The Poston Family in Maryland and Virginia

This chapter will have a clearer meaning if the reader will keep at hand maps of Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia and Pennsylvania. Modern automobile maps are too cluttered with highways and towns and names. Use instead state maps in the old-fashioned atlas or geography, where the counties stand out in various colors, and the rivers show up; for we shall be speaking about counties and rivers.

At the lower tip of that part of Maryland that lies between Chesapeake Bay and the wide mouth of the Potomac River you will find St. Mary's County, with Leonardstown the county seat. The next county north is Charles County; north of that is Prince George, cornering on the District of Columbia. Now cross the Potomac into Fairfax County, Virginia; then northwest into Loudoun County. A few other counties, some in Pennsylvania, one of West Virginia, will be mentioned later; but the five counties named concern our story most. Looking again at St. Mary's and Charles counties, you see that along their eastern borders the Patuxent River divides them from Calvert County. And though your map may not show it, Patuxent Creek flows easterly out of Charles and St. Mary's into the Patuxent River. There are also smaller creeks in that neighborhood—as we shall see.

In the beginning of our study we had only a shred of tradition: that a John Poston, first of our family in America, migrated from either England or Scotland to Maryland early in the 18th century; and that his wife came from Ireland. No one in our branch of the family seemed to know just how Elias B. Poston was descended from this John, or how related to other Poston families of whom we had dimly heard.

And now we know a little more. We know that John Poston arrived as an immigrant on April 26, 1703, and settled on the eastern shore of the lower Potomac. Tradition says that he landed at Leonardstown in St. Mary's County. Evidence indicates that he was of yeoman stock—that is, midway between your moneyed gentleman and your bound laborer; and that he worked his way up by the hard way. It is probable that he lived in St. Mary's County for several years. In the northeastern corner of that county lay King and Queen parish, whose principal church—Trinity Church—stood on the north side of Patuxent Creek. (My map shows Charlotte Hall as a near-by landmark, a few miles southeast of Trinity Church, and Dentsville a few miles southwest.) We know that John Poston, as well as some members of his family after him, were friendly to that church. And when, in 1727 and 1729, he had saved enough money to buy land, he bought two plantations, apparently not many miles from that church, in what is now Charles County. These plantations bore the picturesque names of "Poverty" and "Goodwill." Poverty and Goodwill—from these we got our start in America. But before we examine those plantations, let us step back a moment and consider some of the other traditions about John Poston.
CHAPTER I

It would confuse the story too much at this point if we try to tell in detail about other branches of John's descendants, many of whom we have found. Let us serve, for the present, to say that from three separate branches—one living in Emporia, Kansas, one in Springfield, Illinois, and one (descended from Temple Poston, next younger brother of Elias B.) in Louisville, Kentucky, we have collected fairly parallel and yet varying traditions as to where John came from and how the Irish wife got into the picture. These three versions, reduced to a common strand, amount to the following:

One version says that two brothers came with John. Well, there were Postons in Chester and Lancaster counties, Pennsylvania (just north of the northeastern corner of Maryland). Their records indicate that they were of stock that migrated to America about the same time as John; and so it may be that two of John Poston's brothers came with him. Scraps of record seem to show that there may have been a few Postons still farther north before our ancestor came to Maryland; but if so, we think that he may not have known of them, and that in good faith he passed down to his descendants the tradition that he was the first Poston in America. First of his family—that appears to be certain.

Where did John Poston come from? Our own branch's tradition has said vaguely, "from either England or Scotland." It couldn't well be both. But the descendants of Temple Poston (younger brother of Elias B.) and also another branch of descendants have it that the original John came from Northumberland; and since that is the northeastern shire of England and borders upon Scotland, one can understand how our own tradition may have blurred into "either England or Scotland." Thus far, such efforts as we have made to connect John Poston with families bearing a slightly different name and living farther south in England, have brought us no proof. I am inclined to accept the Northumberland tradition.

How old was John when he came? Judging from the date when his three oldest sons were mature enough to be farming for themselves, he must have been married not later than 1712. We have searched in vain for the marriage record among Maryland documents. He was probably a very young man in 1703.

And now, what about this wife from Ireland? Each week or so, new scraps of tradition drift in, some of which cannot be true—the details conflict too much. At the present writing, we feel fairly sure of this much: A Sir James Holmes was a great merchant and trader in Belfast, Ireland around 1700 and after. He owned a line of ships that traded much with Maryland and other colonies. We have a copy of a copy—we know not how many copies removed from the original—of what purports to be the will of Sir James Holmes, drawn in 1727. For certain reasons we are not ready to accept this will as genuine; it may be, but we doubt it. If genuine, then he was a very wealthy man. The will mentions three sons—Thomas, Charles and William, and one daughter—Jeanette..

That he had a daughter Jeanette appears certain. One of the three versions of tradition says that John Poston (our ancestor) married either
Jeanette Holmes or a daughter of Jeanette Holmes. Another tradition (which looks to have more authentic details) says that Jeanette Holmes, daughter of the wealthy Sir James and his wife (Jane Jennings Holmes), eloped with one Richard Baldridge and came to America; and that they had three children, John, Margaret, and a middle child between these two. This middle child is not named. A full discussion of the details would be rather confusing here. We know that John Poston in his will (drawn in 1739, probated in 1744) names his wife as Susanna. She may have been a daughter of Jeanette Holmes Baldridge. And so--one step removed—we give John the wife from Ireland.

This paragraph costs me some anguish. It is as though a cruel person showed a party of children a plate of luscious candy, and then threw it in the ash can--and dumped a bushel of ashes over it. We have said that Sir James Holmes was wealthy. In this copy of his will (which we mistrust) he threw money around in a fashion to take the breath of a mere taxpayer. "Then why," you ask, "didn't the Postons get some of it? Why didn't they get tens of thousands of pounds sterling? Why didn't they get millions?" Well, some forty or fifty years ago, some of these other Postons, descended from our John by various branches, asked themselves those very questions. They ran quite a temperature, they hired a lawyer (or just possibly the lawyer sold himself and his idea to them) and went scouting in English courts, trying to locate the vast fortune of Jeanette Holmes, which (they reasoned) had obligingly lain around unclaimed for some hundred and fifty years. Well, ripe apples don't hang on the tree that long. They paid their money; we understand that at least one of them went broke; and in the end got no more out of it than you did out of that Central America rubber plantation stock that you bought thirty years ago. To ease the sting of regret about our losing the Holmes fortune, let me add that this altogether too pleasant-sounding will of Sir James Holmes bestows upon Jeanette the income from a mere two hundred million pounds (face value) of South Sea Company stock. Big, yes. Big as a bubble that overdid itself. For the South Sea Company had "gone bust" in 1721, six years before the will was drawn; and that stock was so worthless you'd have had to pay the junkman for carting it away.

Not to be unfair, Sir James Holmes was a successful trader and shipping man; he may or may not have given his daughter some inheritance; little or none of it reached John Poston. It appears clear that John came to Maryland with his own way to make--and that slowly--by the hard way--he got on. In the 1720's one Thomas Overton died, intestate, leaving two plantations in the southeastern part of Charles County. These reverted to the colony, in lack of heirs. On February 2, 1727, John Poston had a survey made and took the first steps to secure a patent (or warrant of ownership) of Poverty plantation which included 247 acres. In August, 1727, John Poston and Edward Davies (or Davis) took similar steps toward acquiring the other plantation that had belonged to Thomas Overton. This was the Goodwill plantation, of 100 acres. It appears that Davies secured title to the entire hundred acres, and on October 4, 1729 sold half the plantation to John Poston "for three pound sterling money of England"; the small price paid seems to have been more by way of a nominal sum, to pass the title, rather than anything near the actual value of the land.
CHAPTER I

A part of the deed from Davies to John Poston is worth quoting for certain quaint terms in describing the bounds of the land. (This will be an appetizer for certain surveyors' descriptions much later, in Kentucky.)

"Beginning at a bounded red oak, the first bound tree of the said tract of Land, running thence South forty-four degrees East one hundred and eighty-five perches to a bounded red oak thence west by north one hundred and fifty perches, thence to the beginning, containing fifty acres, together with all and Singular the ways waters Easements rights members Jurisdictions privileges profitts Comodoties benefitts and appurtenances whatsoever belonging or in any wise pertaining to the Land and all and every part and parcel thereof, "etc.

One gets a kind of impression that nothing was to be left out.

What was John Poston's main crop? Tobacco. That was Maryland's main exportable crop at that period. The next parish north of King and Queen was named Portobacco. By Maryland law at that time, the minister of any established parish could claim an annual salary of 16,000 pounds of tobacco. Myself a user of the naughty weed, still I do not see how one preacher could use quite that much in a year. Maybe he traded the unused balance for his lesser needments and, doubtless, a shawl or some such knick-knack to keep his wife from nagging.

At some time after 1729 (the date is not clear) John Poston was engaged in a rather large transaction in tobacco. He had for partner his oldest son, John, whom for convenience we will call John II. The father mortgaged Goodwill plantation to cover a debt which he and John II owed to one Phillip Key. Here is a part of that document:

"Witnesseth that the said John Poston, for and in consideration of Three Thousand pounds of good Tobo, (tobacco) to him in hand paid which is part of Twenty Thousand Six Hundred Sixteen Pounds of Tobo, which the said John Poston Senr. & his son John Poston Junr. Stands justly indebted to the said Phillip & which is secured by their joint and several Judt: Bond to him for the better secur-ing thereof this Deed is made:

"All that Plantation and Tract of land whereon the said John Poston Senr. now lives, being that half of a tract called the Goodwill, containing fifty acres of land more or less."

We do not know whether this debt was fully paid before John Poston's death; in the inventory of John's estate in 1744 Phillip Key and James Waters are listed as creditors. What was the price of "good Tobo?" In 1710, Maryland planters were getting one and three-fourths pence per pound; in 1711 the price had risen to two and one-fourth pence. Pence, not cents. Reckoned in modern money, say four and a half cents a pound—though money bought more then than now.
CHAPTER I

In quoting deeds, wills and the like, we give spelling, punctuation, and capitals as they are. Which brings us now to the will of John Poston. We do not know whose hand wrote this will; John Poston only made his mark on it. Are we to suppose our ancestor could not sign his name? Tut, tut! I prefer to think he was too sick to do more when the will was drawn, on December 12, 1739. In any case, he lived on until the spring of 1744.

In the Name of God Amen

I John Poston Senr. of Charles County in the province of Maryland planter Being Sick and weak in Body but of Sound and perfect memory and calling to minde the uncertainty of this mortal Life and that it is appointed for all men Once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme Following that is to say First and principally I commend my Soul to Gode hoping to obtain remission of my sins through the merits and Mediation of Jesus Christ my Blessed Saviour and Redemmer, and to Inherritt Eternall Life and my Body to the Earth, to be decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executor hereafter named nothing doubting to receve the same again at the General Resurrection and as to such Mortally Goods as God in mercy hath blessed me, with I Give and Despose of in manner and forme following

Imprimes I Will that my Just Debts be well and Truly paid and Satisfied

Item I Give and Bequeath to my beloved Son John Poston Eighty Two. and One, Third part, of Acres, of Land Being part of a tract of Land Called Poverty whereon hes now dwelling plan¬tation is to be laid Out Convenient to the said plantation the Said Land I Give to him and his heirs For Ever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my beloved Son, Thomas Postan Eighty Two and One Third part, of Acres of Land being part of a Tract of Land called poverty whereon his now Dwelling Plan¬tation is to be laid out conveniently to the Said Plantation the Said Land I Give to him and his heirs For Ever,

Item, I Give and bequeath to my beloved Son, Frances Postan, Eighty Two and One Third part of Acres of land being part of a Tract Called poverty, whereon his now Dwelling, plantation is to be laid Out, Convenient to the said Plantation, the Said Land. I Give to him and his heirs For Ever,

The Land above mentioned I Give to my beloved Sons John, Thomas, and Frances, Postan in full of their parts and portion of my Real and personal Estate and no more,
CHAPTER I

Item, I Give and Bequeath to my Dearest Wife Susanna Postan, Fifty acres of Land Whereon, I now Dwell Called Goodwill during her natural Life and after her decease I Give and Bequeath, the Said Land to my Beloved Son William Postan, to him and his heirs Forever.

Item, I Give and Bequeath, unto my Dear Wife Susanna Postan, all and Singular my Personal Estate during her natural Life and after her Decease, my will is that the Same, be divided equally among my children after named to witt William Postan, Edward Postan, Mary Postan, Susanna Postan, Rebecca Postan, Charity Postan, Jeremiah Postan. My will is also that my Son Edward, be of full age at Eighteen Years to Act and Doe for himself.

Lastly, I nominate and appoint my Dear Wife Susanna, Postan, and my beloved Son William Postan my Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby Revoking all and Every Former and other Will or Wills by me, made, and acknowledging this Only to be my Last Will and Testament. In Witness Whereof, I have here unto set, my hande and affixed my seal this Twelfth day of December, Anno Dominini 1739.

Signed Sealed published and Declared to be the last Will and Testament of John Postan Senr in the presence of Wm Dement John Dison Senr Thomas X Davis his mark his mark A codicil to the Will of Mr. John Postan, Senr. is as follows. I will that the Timber of all Kinds Whatever being in the main Branch, of piles fresh so far as my Land Extends therein be Equally for the use of the several persons, and their plantations to Whom I have devised Land in my Will Witness my hand And Seal, this Twelfth day of December Anno Dominini 1739.

Signed Sealed and Declared in the presence of Wm Dement John Postan Senr. (Seal) His mark

(The old-fashioned scribe ran certain words together; for example, he wrote "that istosay" for "that is to say". For easier reading I have separated such words; otherwise the copy is as exact as typing can present handwriting. Also, we need not be troubled because the scribe spelt Poston with an a; in some other records the name is spelled with an e, sometimes with an i. But our regular spelling, Poston, is usually used.)
The will was entered for probate in the Charles County court on May 24, 1744, before Walter Hanson as deputy commissioner. Note that the codicil was an afterthought on the same day the will was drawn. That puzzling phrase "in the main Branch, of piles fresh" had us guessing till the county recorder made it clear that this was the name of the little creek that ran along or partly through the Goodwill plantation: "Piles Fresh". We see by government survey plats that several creeks in this part of Maryland are called freshes. Unable to verify the location of Goodwill on a large-scale government map, we can only state that the adjoining farm of Edward Davies (or Davis), which was one half of the Overton Goodwill plantation, lay along the north side of Hoghouse Creek. Or so they called these creeks in 1739; these old names may have been changed in later centuries.

To quicken your interest, Francis, the third son named in the will, was our ancestor; he was the grandfather of Elias B. Poston. Although we have no absolute proof, we think it safe to assume that the ten children were named in the order of their births. John II, Thomas and Francis were already farming independently in 1739 and had their dwellings (apparently separate houses) on Poverty. We know that John II was married by 1744, for he and his wife Priscilla made a certain release of dowry in that year. We feel sure that Francis was married by 1744, as will appear later. Why John Poston Sr. named William as co-executor, rather than one of the older sons, we do not know. When the inventory of the estate was filed in June, 1744, Francis signed it and Thomas made his mark. John II is not mentioned in the inventory. We believe he had already moved north into Prince George County.

One final Holmes-tradition headache: In this naming of William as co-executor with Susanna there is a possible hint that John Poston Sr. may have been married twice; that the mother of the three older sons was dead; and that Susanna was the mother of the other seven children. Thus far we have to doubt whether Jeanette Holmes could have had a daughter old enough to be the mother of the three older sons. I state the problem merely in case some reader catches the fever of hunting through old documents and records to trace our ancestry still farther back. It's a wise child that knows his own great-great-grandmother. Susanna, what was your maiden name?

Pause a moment to consider that, by the preamble of his will, John Poston was devoutly religious; we believe, though we cannot prove, that he was Episcopalian. This fourth son, William, became a notable Episcopalian, as we shall soon see. The colony of Maryland, often thought of as Catholic because it was more tolerant of Catholics than other colonies, was open to men of all faiths; and Trinity Church, in King and Queen parish, was definitely Episcopalian.

The inventory of John Poston's chattels shows him to have been a practical farmer who valued homely tools and practised the same economies that successive Postons learned to practise—on out through Kentucky and Indiana. I wish we could afford to include a photostatic copy of this inventory; the handwriting on the two pages of the big old record book is full of such grand flourishes and scrolls—the kind that graced the school copy-books long ago.
CHAPTER I

There are some thirty-seven items listed by the appraisers, but often one item includes several things—odds and ends of farm tools, household utensils or what-not. Values are reckoned in pounds, shillings and pence. Remember: twelve pence to the shilling, twenty shillings to the pound; and in modern times—before the present war—the shilling was worth approximately a quarter of a dollar and the pound almost five dollars. To avoid repeating the money signs, understand that the left hand figure (as in English reckoning) means pounds, the middle one shillings, the third one pence. For example: 1/16/- means one pound, sixteen shillings, six-pence. And -/-6/- means six shillings, six-pence; and -/-6/- means four pounds, six shillings. It is impossible to produce in type all the curleycues and abbreviations. I shall give facts and values faithfully, omitting the jot and tittle that cannot be typed. Here are some of the items:

To 4 Cows and Yearlings 9/-
To 1 Heiffer and 1 Bull 2/15/-
To 7 barrows and 1 Sow and pigs 4/5/-
To 2 Horses and 1 Mare & Colt 12/-
To 1 old Mans Saddle and Bridle 1/-
To 1 Feather Bed and Furniture 6/10/-
To 1 Ditto
To 1 old Feather Bed and furniture 1/-
To the mans wearing apparel 4/-
To 21 Bushels of Wheat 4/6/-
To 11 1/2 Barrells of Corn 5/15/-
To 5 3/4 Bushels of Bran -18/10 1/2
To 2 old Cyder Casks Containing 120 Gal. -5/-
To a parcel of Planters Tools and reap hooks 1/14 6
To a parcel of Old Horse Harness and one Straw Basket -2/-
To 2 Old Cotton Cards -2/-
To 11 lb. Fat and 4 lb. Tallow -11/10
To 2 old Meal Sifters -1/3
To a parcel of Earthen Ware -9/-
To a parcel of Old Books -4/-
To 2 Old Food Sugar Boxes and 2 Old Candle sticks -2/-
To 1 Bag, 1 Wallet and 1 Old Spinning Wheel -8/-

There are other useful things: more pigs and shotes, bacon, much pewter ware, a cross-cut saw, padlocks, two razors, tableware, pot-irons and pot-hooks. The last item should be good for a guess: "To a parcel of Tartramatick", value 2 shillings. The druggists in our Poston clan should score on that one. The whole value of the chattels came to 70 1/4, or a little more than $350.

We get corners of three other estates on the two big photostat pages. Shall we peek at the goods of William Ansil, whose inventory precedes
John Poston's? This William left, among other things, "2 Briscats of Dryd
Beef", worth 10 shillings, and "6 Flag Chairs", worth 18 shillings. Or may-
be you prefer Henry Blanshet's meager estate, which included "5 old Pewter
Plates" at only 3 shillings. Do I hear any bids?

A more interesting point appears in the inventory of William Mortrow's
estate, which begins with "1 Negro Woman Named Sarah" priced at 30 pounds;
"1 Negro Child about 12 days old", priced at 2 pounds; and "1 Negro man Very
much ailing", at 1 pound, 5 shillings. William Mortrow's slave, Sarah, was
worth more than all of John Poston's livestock; and John Poston had no slaves.
Shall we descendants of John assume a righteous superiority on that account?
Perhaps we'd better not--just yet.

How much shall we tell about the other children of John Poston other
than Francis, the third son, from whom we are descended? Thus far we know
nothing of the four daughters--Mary, Susanna, Rebecca, Charity. If, as we
may reasonably conjecture, some or all of them married, their descendants
may well amount to several thousands by this time. We know something of the
descendants of the brothers, quite a good deal about some. It is not easy to
give a clear impression of large families, through successive generations,
and keep the outline clear. Then, too, remember that a host of more closely
related cousins are coming into the story soon: the eleven brothers and sis-
ters of Elias B. Poston, beside a goodly number of Nortons and Spencers
(kindred of the first wife of Elias B. Poston) and Farras, (the family of
his second wife). This game of genealogy is exciting to the enthusiast, like
collecting old books or colonial glass or stamps. I suspect that too much
of it can become very boring to other persons. And yet there are doubtless
some members of our clan who would like to know about the other descendants
of John Poston.

Well, this compromise suggests itself. For the reader who wants to
follow our own line of ancestry down, through Francis and his son, Elijah, to
Elias B., we will continue the story of these men directly. For the reader
who wants to see what we have learned about the other sons of the original
John Poston, and their descendants, we provide an appendix to this first chap-
ter; there the reader may follow, more leisurely, the interesting ways in
which various descendants of John, and their sons after them, spread into
other parts of Maryland and Virginia, and thence into the Carolinas, and--
later--all over the country. Some readers may prefer to skip this appendix
now and return to it later; a few may catch the enthusiasm and join the
editors later in the long and patient game of recovering a more complete
general Poston family record. Understanding, then, that you will find in
the appendix to this chapter varying amounts of material upon the families
of John II, Thomas, William, Edward and Jeremiah, we carry forward the story
of Francis Poston and his sons.

We shall call our ancestor Francis Sr., for he had a son named Francis.
You remember that he received one third of Poverty plantation by his father's
will, and that this amounted to 82 and 1/3 acres. We cannot find when he
in the absence of an intravenously injected test substance.


done.


done.


done.
CHAPTER I

disposed of his share of Poverty, in Charles County; we only know that at
some time before 1748 he had moved into the next county north of Charles--
Prince George; and that in 1749 he held tenure of a farm there "lying at the
head of Fryer's Creek." This last point appears in the will of young John
Lawson who, dying in 1749, willed that land to his father, and spoke of it
as being in the tenure of Francis Poston and John Williams.

But we also find a glamour about Francis as a colonial soldier. The
mother country was at war with Spain; and the governor of Maryland urged the
colonels of militia in the several counties to see to it that "their respec¬
tive commands be frequently mustered and disciplined, and ready to march
upon any emergency," and to make annual returns of their muster rolls. In
these returns' (under date of Nov. 5, 1748) Colonel James Wilson of Prince
George County listed Francis Poston as among the privates under his command.

In recording this fact, I may innocently have started a temperature
among the feminine half of our large Poston line. Persons better in¬
formed than I in such matters tell me that the women descendants of colonial soldiers
before the Revolution may be eligible for membership in The Colonial Dames.
I know nothing of such matters. The only fraternal organization in which I
am active has a grip, but at our annual initiation, when we have the candidates
line up, nobody--not even the president--can remember what the grip is. Some¬
body has to look it up in the little black book and take the president out in
the lobby and practise it with him, before he can "raise" the candidates.
Clearly I am not the person to give you the secret pass-word into The Colonial
Dames. Like a frightened but honest witness, I only repeat: Francis Poston Sr.
carried a musket for Maryland in 1748. Madam, is it my fault that I can't
give' each of you a button from his uniform? (I can't even spare one from my
own).

Though we lack documents regarding the marriage of Francis Poston Sr.,
we believe that he was married twice. He had three sons, Samuel, Francis Jr.,
and Elijah (our ancestor). We have reasonable proof that Elijah was born
in 1749; we do not know how many years older than Elijah the other two sons
were, but it is a reasonable inference that they were born in the 1740's. We
know that in 1750 Francis Sr. went back to Charles County and married a Sarah
somebody. Apparently there were no children by this second marriage, and
Sarah was still his wife when he drew his will in 1776. But Sarah is (almost
certainly) not our several-times-great-grandmother; and the name of the
mother of Elijah Poston and his two older brothers is, thus far, unknown to
us. If Elijah was born in 1749, his mother must have died very shortly after
his birth.

In 1750 or 1751 Francis Sr. moved over into Fairfax County, Virginia,
where he bought land of Francis Awbury; and later, he owned land in both
Fairfax and Loudoun counties. Loudoun County was carved out of Fairfax in
1757. Whether all of Francis Poston Sr's. land was in one tract that
chanced to be on the dividing line when Loudoun County was established, or
whether there were two or more separate tracts we cannot be sure. This part
of Virginia was badly mauled in the Civil War, the Fairfax County court house

10
was burned, and many records that might clarify our knowledge of Francis Poston Sr. seem to have been burned.

But the will of Francis Poston Sr. remains. It was drawn on August 16, 1776 and probated on May 11, 1777, in Loudoun County. It begins in almost the same quaintly formal words as did the will of his father, John. He was "Sick and in low State of health, but of sound and perfect memory." He recites devoutly his religious faith, directs that his just debts be paid, and so on. He names but three children—the three sons already mentioned. Normally it would seem almost unnatural for an early Poston to have but three children; we think that our conjecture that he was twice married, that the first wife had died after the birth of the third son, Elijah, and that the second wife, Sarah, was childless, may account for the smallness of his family.

Here are the parts of the will that most concern us:

**Item,** I leave unto my Son Francis Poston the Lot of Land whereon he now lives Containing one hundred & twenty Acres on his paying the annual Rents heretofore paid by him to Colonel Thomas Ludwell, Esq'r.

**Item,** I leave unto my son Elija Poston, the lot of Land whereon he now lives Containing one hundred and twenty acres on his paying the annual Rent as heretofore paid by him & c. I also leave to my son Elija Poston, the place whereon I now live in Loudoun County with the improvements by Virtue and power of the Lease prescribed to me, also, the remainder part of this Lot of land that lies in Fairfax County to be equally divided in proportion to the value thereof between Francis and Elija Poston on their plying the Annual Rent reserved—

**Item,** it is my desire that all my whole Estate not yet mentioned, be sold at public Auction, And the Money arising therefrom to be Equally Divided, between my Wife Sarah Poston, Francis Poston, Samuel Poston & Elija Poston. And lastly I do nominate and Appoint my Son Francis Poston and Elija Poston to be my whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand affixed my Seal this Sixteenth Day of August One thous'd Seven Hundred & Seventy Six.

Francis Poston

The will was witnessed by John Barker, James Saunders and Elija Williams. To a layman some points in it are not clear; though it is apparent that Elijah was favored above the other sons. Indeed, Samuel is not specifically called a son, but we are fairly sure that he was. There is a record in Prince George County of Samuel Poston making some kind of a "renunciation", the nature of which is not clear, but we infer that, in return for some earlier help from his father, he renounced some part of his later right to a full share in the estate. The fact that Samuel is named with Francis and Elijah, coupled
with the fact that Samuel named one of his sons Francis (a name not common among early Postons), surely indicates that he was a son of Francis Sr. and had tarried behind in Prince George County—as we shall soon show. And now before centering attention upon our own ancestor—Elijah, third son of Francis Sr.—let us tell briefly what we know of his brothers.

Francis Jr. appears in Fairfax County tax records between 1782 (when these records begin) and 1802. No search was made after 1802; he may have lived longer. These tax records do not indicate that he owned land; rather, they are somewhat like poll taxes, in which a levy was made upon "tithables"—males of sixteen years or older in the household. There appears to be some confusion in these records; but their main tendency shows that Francis Jr., was married a few years before our ancestor, Elijah, and that he had a good-sized family and owned some slaves. His sons would appear to have become of age by 1790. He lived near Dranesville, on what is now Virginia State Highway 7, in northwestern Fairfax County.

Samuel Poston, either the oldest or the second son of Francis Sr., would appear to have lived all or most of his mature life in Prince George County, Maryland. For a time, at least, he lived near Upper Marlboro, and was overseer of highways on "Back Mattapony." His will was drawn in March and probated in June, 1785. He and his wife, Jane, had seven children, about whom we have a fair amount of information, which will be given in the appendix to this chapter.

This appears to be one of several cases where one branch of a family stays on in the old home county. Note how it works: Francis Poston Sr., was born farther south in Maryland (in St. Mary's or Charles county); he moved north into Prince George, and we assume that his sons were born there. Then Francis Sr., and two sons move west into Virginia, while Samuel stays behind in Maryland. Then Francis Jr. stays on in Loudoun County, Virginia, and our own ancestor, Elijah, moved far west into Kentucky. And so, branch after branch, the Postons spread—and lose touch with each other—through many states.

(A note by the way: in a certain sale of land in Loudoun County, Virginia, in 1764, the seller gave possession "by delivery of turf and twig." This old English custom was probably observed often in the colonies, but we had not found an instance of it before. Far back in Norman days in England, the seller gave possession by cutting a piece of turf and placing it in the buyer's hand.)

Out of all this growing crowd of Postons, have we the ancestry clear? John Poston came to Maryland in 1703, and died there in 1744. His third son, Francis, moved to Virginia and died there in 1777. His third son, Elijah, born in Maryland in 1749, grew to manhood near his father in Fairfax and Loudoun counties, Virginia. Elijah married Susanna Barker, of a neighboring family in Fairfax or Loudoun county. We do not know the date of this marriage, but their oldest son was born on November 29, 1770. Matrimony should always
be regarded as a serious step. Well, our Poston young men in the pioneer
days were deeply serious at twenty. Thus far we know little about the Barker
family. Remember that a John Barker was a witness to the will of Francis
Poston Sr. in 1776-77. We know that a Barker family--maybe more than one--moved to Kentucky a little later and bought land adjoining Elijah Poston's
first farm there. It is a reasonable supposition that Susanna Barker, wife
of Elijah Poston, was related to this John Barker; and that the Poston and
Barker families, settling side by side later in Kentucky, make one more in¬
stance of the many where kindred families migrated together.

When did Elijah Poston move to Kentucky? The probabilities may be
clearer after you read the following chapter--The Wilderness Road. Many
Virginia men, in the last years of the Revolutionary War or just after the
fighting ended, made preliminary land-hunting trips to Kentucky, sized up the
opportunities and took some steps toward entering land claims or pre-emptions,
and then returned to Virginia to move their families out a little later.
Elijah Poston may well have done this.

If he did make a preliminary land-hunting trip to Kentucky, we think
it would have been between 1779 and 1782. There was an Enoch Smith, of
Loudoun County, who made a first trip to Kentucky in 1775. (You will read
about that trip in the next chapter.) Many years later this Enoch Smith's
son, Enoch Jr., married Nancy Poston, third child and oldest daughter of
Elijah. Now Enoch Smith Sr., returned from that first trip (the one begun
in 1775) and married a widow Lane in Loudoun County. But he was back and
forth between Virginia and "Caintuck" in the next few years, for he was a
great hand to rough-survey wilderness land and to take up claims. In 1779
he and Moses Thomas, apparently a neighbor in Loudoun County, went out again
through Cumberland Gap and made many claims of one kind or another in the
region east of where Lexington, Kentucky, was to be. It was from this Moses
Thomas that Elijah Poston later bought his permanent home farm in Bourbon
County, Kentucky. We must not assert that Elijah Poston went with Enoch
Smith, Sr., and Moses Thomas, land-hunting in Kentucky in 1779, but we think
he did.

The records in Fairfax and Loudoun Counties being so incomplete, we
have found no evidence as to when Elijah Poston disposed of his land there.
Some authorities hold that if he was living in one of those counties in 1782
or later, his name would appear on certain tax lists that survived destruc¬
tion; and we cannot find his name on those lists (which apparently begin in
1782). On the other hand, certain probabilities--which will soon appear--
argue somewhat against the theory that he moved his family to Kentucky before
1784 or 1785. It is quite possible that, like so many other Virginians, he
moved his family first along one of the many valleys that run southwesterly
along the east side of the mountains, and tarried for a few years either in
what is now the southwestern part of Virginia, or in North Carolina--where
by that time, many of his Poston cousins (sons of other sons of the first
John) had settled.

We only know that at some time by the summer of 1786--perhaps a year
or so earlier--Elijah Poston and Susanna moved to Kentucky, making their
first home on land immediately adjoining the land of Daniel Boone, at
Boone's Station, in southern Fayette County. Here in September, 1786, their
seventh child was born in a blockhouse recently built by Boone. Their
seventh child—and they had five more after him. Good as their other chil-
dren seem to have been, we think that seventh child was, in some respects, the
most distinguished of their twelve. At any rate, he became the ancestor of
more than 960 of us. Is not that a kind of distinction?

Footnotes to authorities cited in Chapter I:

1. New England Genealogical and Historical Record--quoted to us by two other
branches of Poston descendants.

2. Surveys of Poverty and Goodwill plantations: statement of Land Commissioner
of Maryland (letter of Feb. 25, 1942).

3. Deed to Goodwill plantation: certified copy from Charles County records,
Lib. 2, Fol. 182.


5. Will of John Poston: photostat copy, certified. From Wills of Maryland
(1743-44); Lib. D.D., No. 2, Fol. 506-511.

6. Inventory of John Poston's estate: certified photostat copy, Maryland
records, Lib. 29, Fol. 179-180.


Poston, grandson of Elijah Poston and nephew of Elias B. Poston.

9. Marriage of Francis Poston to Sarah; La Plata (Charles County, Md.) records;
but maiden name of Sarah not given.

10. Index of land records of Fairfax County so states, but book containing
deed is lost.

11. Certified copy of Francis Poston's will, Loudoun (Va.) County records.

For statements made in the appendix: sale of John Poston the Second's share
of Poverty plantation, and his purchase of land in Fairfax County, Va., from
excerpts of records in those two counties furnished us by responsible research;
same for petitions of John II and John III in N. Car. For the most part, dates
of wills of collateral branches, verified by responsible researchers, but wills
not seen at first hand by us.
CHAPTER I

Appendix: Other branches of John Poston's descendants.

If you are confused by too much family tree, skip this sub-chapter. In successive generations of the Postons, certain Christian names occur over and over again; John and Thomas and William and Samuel and Jeremiah (with more than one Elias)—until the reader's head goes round. If we could reduce all to an orderly record, as we have done with the descendants of Elias B. Foston, their relationship would be clearer; but that would take years.

We are convinced that most of the Postons in America were descended from the original John of Maryland. Among the many scores of Postons whom we have traced, only one family knows definitely that it is not descended from John, or (perhaps) from the brother or brothers who may have come to Maryland with him.

In tracing our own line of descent from John through Francis, through Elijah and on to Elias B., we have spared no pains to find documents and records, and to verify the relationship. We cannot be equally certain of the correctness of all information about the descendants of John Poston's other sons. We assume that descendants of other branches who have sent us information are eager to be correct, but since we know that a guaranteed correctness is not easy when trying to reconstruct lost family lines of a hundred years ago, we give this information "as is"—some of it as correct, the rest as probable but not proven.

If you will have your maps at hand again, and this time add the Carolinas to the list, and will locate certain counties as they are named, you will see that the Poston current flowed northward out of St. Mary's and Charles counties, in Maryland; and that while many families stayed on in Charles and Prince George counties, others (like the family of Francis, our ancestor) flowed west into Fairfax County, Virginia; some then went south to the Carolinas; and that from various parts of this main stream, different families flowed into side-eddies and stayed.

Remember: the first John Poston had ten children; we know nothing of what became of the four girls; for convenience we will review the sons in order:

| I  | John II         | IV | William |
| II | Thomas         | V  | Edward  |
| III| Francis        | VI | Jeremiah|

We believe the three eldest sons were born between around 1712 to 1716 (approximately); that William, being named executor, was at least 21 in 1739. Edward definitely was not yet 18 in 1739. If the four girls and Jeremiah were all younger than Edward, Jeremiah was but a child in 1739.

I. John Poston II married a Priscilla somebody. On March 12, 1745 (a year after John Sr. died) John II and his wife sold their one-third part of Poverty plantation to one Priscilla Briscoe, spinster. They had already moved north into Prince George County, in which county there are countless references to Postons, on down for a hundred years after this time.
In 1750 John II moved over into Fairfax County, Va. (Remember that our ancestor Francis, brother of John II, moved into this county at the same time.) John II bought (Oct. 28, 1750) from Catesby Cocke, 328 acres "on South Branch of the Broad Run of the Potomac." Or rather, he may have bought only a life tenure of this land..." for lives of John Poston and Priscilla his wife and John their eldest son." (We will call this eldest son, John III.)

Though John II and John III moved to North Carolina later, tax records show that one or the other of them continued paying taxes on this land between 1782 and as late as 1802. If John II so continued, he lived to be a very old man; but since the tenure was for the life of their eldest son, it may be that John III paid taxes in the later years, and that the farm was being run by some other member of the family.

John II and John III had moved to North Carolina by 1768. In that year, the father was one of a hundred citizens who petitioned Governor Tryon for relief from excessive taxation; in 1769 both father and son signed a similar petition.

A glance at the known sons of John II: John III, James, Jeremiah and Samuel:

John III fought in the Revolution, in 1779-80, serving from Rowan County, N. Car.; he married Rebecca Baldridge in 1782 in Lincoln Co., N. Car. (See paragraph on Baldridges, later in this sub-chapter.) He died in 1819; Rebecca is listed as dying in 1851. They had eleven children, born between 1782 and 1809; they ran to girls—only three sons: Robert, John IV and William.

For this family as for several others, we have names and dates, with—in some cases—names of men whom the girls married. We shall be glad to open our files to other Poston descendants who are working toward a fuller Poston record.

We have no information regarding James Poston, son of John II. Of Jeremiah, third son of John II, we only know that he married Hannah Strump in 1795.

Samuel, fourth son of John II, moved with his father and his brother John to North Carolina; married Rachael King, in Lincoln Co., N. Car., in 1780; they had four children, perhaps more; two sons, William and John. (That makes five John Postons already, in three generations, and there were many more.) Samuel lived until 1819 or later; his wife died in 1847; her will names many grandchildren.

It is clear that at least two sons of John II (John III and Samuel) planted a large stock of Postons in the Carolinas. Besides, other branches of the family also came down from the north. In South Carolina there is a village named Poston; the country around it is said to be swarming with Postons. There is also a Poston village in Tidewater, Virginia and another near Athens, Ohio.
CHAPTER I

It is a not altogether wild guess that they are descended from the original John of Maryland.

II. Thomas Poston, second son of the original John: we know nothing of him but that he made his mark on the inventory of his father's estate in 1744.

III. Francis Poston, third son of the original John, and our ancestor: we have given the more essential points about him and his sons in the main body of the chapter. Here let us add a bit more about Samuel, son of Francis—the one who tarried behind in Prince George County. Samuel and his wife, Jane, had seven children. Since these children were first cousins of our Elias B. Poston, we give their names and a few facts:

1) Christian Gibbons Poston (a daughter) m. in 1788 to Michael Lovejoy.
2) William Poston, b. about 1772: m. in 1799 to Elizabeth Gardiner.
   His father willed him a six-pence!
3) John Stone Poston m. in 1797 to Susannah Mayhew; he d. by 1807.
4) Francis Poston (III) not m. in 1803.
5) Samuel Rencher Poston
6) Sarah Poston, m. Michael Garner in 1798.
7) Thomas Sasser Poston

All facts given about this family are from the Prince George County records. Note that four of this family have middle names—the first appearance of middle names that we find in the Postons.

IV. William Poston, 4th son of the original John. Co-executor of his father's will; was to receive Goodwill plantation after his mother's death. William married Priscilla Noe. (One branch of descent says, Priscilla Cheshire, but the Noe seems authentic.) He and four of his sons were soldiers in the Revolution, but William died before the end of the war. His will was drawn in 1774, probated in 1777. He died in the same year with his brother Francis, our ancestor. Priscilla's will was probated in 1797. After William's death, Priscilla had a re-survey made of Goodwill plantation and of an adjoining tract called "William Enlarged", containing 253 1/2 acres, and she secured a patent (a clearer title) on this land. William had continued to farm the old home place, and evidently had prospered. By all indications he was an able man. He was vestryman in Trinity Church, and a trustee of Charlotte Hall school. (This school will be told of later.) He and his wife are buried in the chapel of that school.
CHAPTER I

The eight children of William and Priscilla were:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Date - Death Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>(1745-1797)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias</td>
<td>(1747-1800 or 1801)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>(1750 - )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>(1752 - )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>(1755 - )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td>(1758 - )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William twins</td>
<td>(1760 - )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Priscilla's will, entered for probate Feb. 14, 1797, mentions Elias, Richard, William and the children of Jeremiah (who had died very shortly before his mother); and Judith Dent and Ann Matthews. We infer that Catherine had died childless; the omission of Alexander is a problem. Records indicate that four of the sons—Elias, Alexander, Richard and William—were all soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Elias and William were executors of their mother's will.

Elias Poston (1747-1800 or 1801), known as "Elias of Romney", was quite the most famous Poston of the third generation. Remember, he was a first-cousin of our ancestor Elijah, and there can be no doubt that Elijah named his seventh son Elias B. after this Elias of Romney. Born in Charles County, Md., he married Rebecca Cheshire in 1777; had a very distinguished record in the Revolution, reaching the rank of colonel; established himself in Romney, Hampshire County, Va., and became a notable leader in state affairs. (Hampshire County went with West Virginia, at the separation in the Civil War; it is the northeast county of that state.) Elias of Romney took a very active part in Virginia affairs during the period of the Articles of Confederation and after.

Elias of Romney had twelve children: Samuel, Alexander, William, Richard, Elias, John, Ashford, Delilah, Nancy, Rebecca, Catherine and Mary. (This man was a regular Poston, in honorable standing!) His oldest son, Samuel, has descendants whose record is complete down to the present generation, represented by Mrs. R. J. LaShelle, of Junction City, Kansas. The second son, Alexander, (named after his father's brother), had many children, among whom was Lorenzo Dow Poston, born in 1812; migrated to Athens County, Ohio; has a large line of descendants including Irvin G. Poston of Martinsville, Ind., Burton C. Poston of Chillicothe, Ohio, and many others, including a family in Attica, Ind. The fourth son of Elias of Romney, Richard, has a long line of descendants, including Mrs. Florence Hansen of Emporia, Kansas, who has furnished us much material on this family. Altogether, the family of Elias of Romney is one of the most interesting branches of the Postons.

Alexander, 3d son of William (fourth son of John) was also a citizen of Romney. This Alexander is said to have married three times and to have had twenty children. Distant-uncle Alexander, we salute you. We are naturally a bit disappointed. We had modestly supposed that our own great-grandfather's eighteen set something of a record, but we bow to a better man. Whatever your church affiliation—whether Episcopalian like your father, or Baptist like your cousin Elijah's family—it is clear that you consider Genesis 9:1 a personal message, not to be dilly-dallied with.
Judith Poston, sixth child and second daughter of William (fourth son of the original John) married the Rev. Hatch Dent. The Dents were an old and honored family in King and Queen parish, the home neighborhood of the original John Poston. The town of Dentsville, near by, is named for this family. The Rev. Hatch Dent established a private school for boys, Charlotte Hall. He and Judith are buried in the chapel of that school, along with Judith's parents. In his will (1799) Dent names six daughters and a son. They have descendants living in Maryland. This family set a high mark for education among the many Postons of this period.

William Poston, youngest son of William of Goodwill, was a Revolutionary soldier; co-executor of his mother's will; married Sarah Hamill; had six or more children; died in 1848. A son, John Hamill Poston (b. 1786) became a leading merchant in Clarksville, Tenn; lived there from about 1806 on; left two sons.

V. Edward Poston, fifth child of the original John, was not yet 18 when his father's will was drawn in 1739; in 1775 he witnessed the will of Joseph King in Charles County; he continued all his life in Charles County; m. a Mary somebody. In his will, drawn in 1790, he names six children: Tabitha, Mary Anne, Susanna, Solomon, Benjamin, and Bartholomew. Two of his sons appear to have continued on in Charles County: Solomon is listed in the census of 1790 as having three sons and two daughters; and Bartholomew witnessed the will of the Rev. Hatch Dent in 1799. Here was one of the several families that did not migrate, at least down to 1800.

VI. Jeremiah Poston, tenth and last child of the original John. There is a record of a Jeremiah Poston as captain in the Revolutionary War, serving from North Carolina. The period would fit this man's age. Recall that John Poston II had a son Jeremiah; the captain from N. Carolina could have been the son of John II, rather than this Jeremiah, youngest brother of John II. A Jeremiah Poston is listed in the 1790 census as of Caswell County, N. Car.

Were there other Postons in America before our ancestor John of St. Mary's and Charles counties, Maryland? On March 4, 1664 the colonial council of Maryland granted a "patent of Denizenacion" to one John Pouston, a "subject of the Kingdom of Scotland." This was equivalent to naturalization. Whether this man was related to older generations of our John Poston's family in the old country, we do not know. But all branches of our John's descendants with whom we have exchanged information, have inherited in common the tradition that he was first of his family in America, and we see no reason to doubt that.

We have records of Postons in Pennsylvania from the 1730's on; of a Robert Poston in Lancaster County in 1739; of a John Poston in Chester County in 1766; and a "Henery" Poston in Cumberland County--a soldier in the Revolution. We conjecture that these, or some of them, may be descended either from (1) the John Pouston who was naturalized in 1664, or (2) perhaps from one of the reputed brothers of our John Poston of Goodwill plantation. (Only one branch of this John's descendants with whom we have exchanged information has
the tradition that two brothers came to Maryland with him in 1703.)

We have in our files, brief and usually single records of the names of something like thirty to forty other Postons—spread from Pennsylvania to South Carolina, Kentucky and Tennessee. It would be meaningless to list them here. We hope as time allows, to fit them into the pattern and thus make an outline of still other lines of descent. Our material will be available to persons who are qualified to use it.

One word more about the Jeanette Holmes problem: Can a person cure his own headache by giving it to some one else? It isn't the fabulous Holmes fortune that concerns us, but the puzzle: how was the wife of John Poston related to Sir James Holmes of Belfast? This page may, in time, come to the eye of some one who has the missing evidence, or who can figure out the puzzle. Here is the most clearly detailed version of the story that we have seen: Richard Baldridge, born in 1689 in County Tyrone, Ireland, eloped with Jeanette, daughter of Sir James and Jane (Jennings) Holmes, of Belfast. Date of elopement not given; location of their home in the colonies (if they came to the colonies) not known. The Baldridges had three children: 1) John; 2) a child whose name and sex are not given; and 3) Margaret, who is said to have married a John Poston of Lancaster, Penn.

In the course of this work we have examined many traditions; every tradition has at least some slight error in it; but every tradition (except one) has had some truth in it, when tested. This Baldridge tradition is untested. If Richard Baldridge was born in 1689 he could not have had a daughter old enough to be the mother of the four oldest sons of our John Poston of Goodwill plantation. For William, fourth son of John of Goodwill, must surely have been of age when his father named him co-executor of his will in 1739. If so, he must have been born by 1718, and his three older brothers strung back pretty well toward 1712. Even if Richard Baldridge married very young, and his second (un-named) child was a daughter and married John Poston of Goodwill, she could not have been the mother of the older sons of John Poston of Goodwill.

And who is the John Poston of Lancaster, Penn., who married Margaret Baldridge? If John Poston of Goodwill was accompanied to Maryland by a brother, this John of Lancaster may have been a son of that brother, and a nephew of John of Goodwill. Again, it is barely possible that John of Goodwill may have married twice; and that the un-named second child of Richard Baldridge may have been Susanna; and if so, the second wife of John Poston of Goodwill and mother of his younger children, from Edward down to Jeremiah. But the other branches of John Poston's descendants who have sent us the Jeanette Holmes story with all its variations are descendants of the older sons of John of Goodwill. Oh, please take it away!

But no: the Baldridges seem to fit into our Poston pattern. For note: beside this reputed marriage of a John Poston of Lancaster to Margaret Baldridge, we have a fairly authenticated marriage of John Poston III (see above, in this appendix) to Rebecca Baldridge in N. Carolina in 1782; and a John Henry Poston (of Civil War time) marrying a Matilda Baldridge. Three Baldridge women marrying three Poston men: too many for mere coincidence:
it looks as if they followed the Postons around. Try your hand at it, while I go plant some more war garden.

Postons and Pastons: We have given a little time to the question whether our John Poston was distantly related to the Paston family of Norfolk, England. One branch of John's descendants holds that he came, not from Northumberland, but from "near London." Readers well acquainted with English history will remember the famous Paston Letters. The Pastons, living at the Village of Paston near Norwich had been farmers; then William Paston (1372-1444) became "a right cunning man in the law", married above the yeoman rank, and began to build a solid foundation for the family. His son, John Paston, also a lawyer, lifted the family still higher; and his son, also named John, was knighted. The family fortune waned after 1500; though long afterward a man of this line became Earl of Yarmouth (1679). The earldom became extinct in 1732.

I am skeptical of the average American family's efforts to find an earl up the family tree. Usually the earl isn't there; or if he is, he is often as crooked as the limb whereon he perches. In this case, though, if our Postons were indeed related to the Pastons--and they may have been--that relationship would go back to the fifteenth century when the Pastons (who wrote the very interesting Letters) were still of plain and sturdy common stock. The many ways of spelling most family names around 1500 allow the possibility that Postons and Pastons came from one stem. The good yeoman quality of the earlier Pastons was like the quality of John Poston two centuries later. Thus far, that is all we can say.
To avoid cluttering, we have omitted many small tributaries to larger rivers, in order that the country between Boonesborough and the Ohio River might stand out clearly. The counties shown as in 1794 have, of course, been cut up into many smaller counties since then. On the modern map, Boone's Station is but a "marker" near the village of Athens, in the southern part of the modern Fayette County.

Frankfort, not yet in existence in 1794, is at the joining of the Elk horn and the Kentucky. U. S. Highway 68, from Lexington to Maysville, follows fairly closely, but not exactly, the old trail or "trace" on this map. The battlefield of the Blue Licks is marked on modern Highway 68, a few miles northeast of Millersburg.

Port Vincent, on the Wabash, is modern Vincennes.
The Wilderness Road

Another glance at the map, please: this time, at a map that shows the physical geography of the Appalachian Range. Rough ridges and parallel valley troughs drift to the southwest through Virginia and North Carolina. For the pioneers going to Kentucky there was practically no other way than to follow one or another of these valleys up to Cumberland Gap. Forget that we have many roads; they had but one. It is a safe estimate that 90% of the persons listed in this family record had other ancestors, beside the Postons, who once followed the Wilderness Road through Cumberland Gap. It cuts the mountains at a point near the southwestern tip of Virginia.

Our family history being so interwoven with affairs in Kentucky from the early 1730's until the 1820's, let us recall some things we once read and have forgotten. These next few pages are intended not as a history of the exploring and settling of Kentucky (there are plenty of books on that subject), but as a reminder of two conditions that our ancestors met: the stern hardships of travel, whether they migrated by the main wilderness trail through Cumberland Gap, or by boat down the Ohio; and the actual—not romantic—and long-continued danger from Indians.

Over a modern automobile highway we can in one day travel over a distance they needed three months to cover. If one wayside restaurant serves a poor meal we think ourselves abused. A flat tire, a ten-mile detour, a poor bed—these spoil the trip for us. Or, safe and comfortable, we read in an hour a chapter about Indian raids and massacres. We catch, faint and far away, a diluted sense of hardship and danger. Our Poston, Norton and Farr ancestors lived for ten years or more in actual danger, when death lurked by every trail, when the answering cry of an owl at night might well be the signal of Indians, eager to plunder and kill. And even when death moved a little further off, across the Ohio, these men and their neighbors furnished the power that kept that danger beyond the Ohio. For protection, for the rudest needs of life, they had to depend upon themselves. It was not a land, not a time, for weaklings. I shall cite here a few facts, quote a few words spoken or written by some of those capable men, to quicken our sense of the courage and endurance of our own forefathers.

A few explorers and hunters had seen the Dark and Bloody Ground before 1760. None had explored it well enough to bring back a very clear impression of more than a small part of what is now Kentucky. In May, 1769, Daniel Boone, with five neighbors from the Yadkin River uplands of western N. Carolina, started his first big hunting trip across the mountains and down into the land that lies south of the head-waters of the Kentucky River. That trip lasted, for him, more than a year. He collected a fortune in furs—and lost all to the Indians. In 1773, attempting to move his family a little way into that wilderness he was attacked by Indians, his oldest son, James, was killed, and he took his family back to the rough frontier of Carolina.
CHAPTER II

In 1774, other men, hunting game and land, started a small settlement at Harrodsburg. In March, 1775, Richard Henderson and other N. Carolina men started a huge-planned colonization scheme to be called Transylvania. They secured by treaty with the Cherokees a great tract in Kentucky, and engaged Boone to guide a party and clear a rough trail. He led his axe-men by old hunting paths, by Indian warrior paths and buffalo "traces", and--where these failed--hacked out a kind of trail from Cumberland Gap down along the south tributaries of the Kentucky River, and last along Otter Creek to the south bank of the Kentucky. That trail was but a rough trail; not till after more than twenty-five years was it made passable all the way for wagons, yet it is estimated that by the middle 1790's a hundred thousand persons travelled that road, afoot or on horseback.

Here, on the south bank of the Kentucky, a little below the mouth of Otter Creek, Boone and his party built, in the spring of 1775, a few cabins and the beginning of a stockade. They called it Boone's Fort, then Boonesborough. In May, 1775, the Boonesborough men, with a few delegates from Harrodsburg and two other tiny settlements, set up a kind of local government. Boone then returned to Carolina and brought out his family, his wife and daughter being the first white women to settle in Kentucky. Shortly after, his brother, Squire Boone, with his family and four families of the Bryans, in-laws of the Boones, joined the new settlement. It is estimated that by December, 1775, there were two hundred whites in the new country, perhaps a fourth of them living at Boonesborough.

Looking at Kentucky from the north, as most of us naturally do, we forget that the land lying south of the Kentucky River was the first settled; and that since most--though not all--of the dangerous Indian raids came from the north (mostly from what is now Ohio), the country north and northeast of Boonesborough was the quarter of greatest danger for the next twenty years. It is well to remember this: for the Postons, Nortons and Farras settled in that very quarter. All Kentucky was, of course, Virginia territory, known first as Fincastle County, later as Kentucky County. Not until 1780 was it divided into three counties: Jefferson, with Louisville as county seat; Lincoln, with Harrodsburg; and Fayette--most dangerous--including most of the land between the Ohio and Kentucky rivers, with the very new town of Lexington as county seat. A few other counties were carved out of these three before 1792, when Kentucky was made a state.

Until well past the middle 1780's most families came by Cumberland Gap and Boone's Trail. The Ohio was yet too dangerous from Indians and too difficult to navigate. And since Boonesborough was the first "big" settlement as you came from the southeast, it was the rendezvous and resting place for newcomers, the starting point from which new settlement ventures were made, and the retreat to which smaller settlements hurried their families in danger--when there was time. Practically everybody passed through Boonesborough. Though a man might come game-hunting or land-hunting down the Ohio, he was likely to return to Pennsylvania or Maryland or Virginia or Carolina by the Cumberland Gap, for upstream navigation on the Ohio was "out".

24
CHAPTER II

With so many well-engineered highways available today between Lexington and the Atlantic sea-board, it is hard for us to understand the singular value of Boone's Wilderness Road. We only know that, before there was any engineering, the pioneers, as eager to get from the sea-board to Kentucky as we can possibly be today, found the easiest route to be up and along one or another of the long mountain troughs on the east slope, and through Cumberland Gap and down.

Now since earliest Poston history in Kentucky is so intimately bound up with the country near Boonesborough and with Daniel Boone himself, we are not being narrowly Boone-minded if we carry the story forward chiefly from the angle of that settlement and of the simple-great Dan'l himself.

Elias B. Poston, when an old man, remembered how an Indian was killed outside his father's cabin while trying (by imitating a wild turkey's call) to ambush the men of the family. This would have been around 1791. Reading it, one might be inclined to smile a little and minimize the story. No, it was serious enough and not extraordinary.

In July, 1776, Boone's daughter, Jemima, with two of the Callaway girls, while paddling a boat on the river within sight of the stockade, were stolen by the Shawnees. They were recovered, four days later, unhurt, where they were being hurried to the Ohio. If you read Cooper's Leatherstocking Tales at the right age, you may remember how a white girl, so kidnapped, marked the trail for her rescuers with broken twigs and ravellings from her dress. Jemima Boone did that very thing—before Cooper was born.

In February, 1778, Boone and twenty-seven other men from the settlement were making salt at one of the licks along Licking River. (Salt was a prime requisite, like gunpowder, and almost as dear.) They were captured by Indians, taken far into Ohio, and indeed as far as Detroit. Boone himself was adopted by the great chief Black Fish—Dan'l's new Indian name being Black Turtle. In June, while the tribe was at its favorite stamping ground near Chillicothe, he escaped, made his way in four days back to Boonesborough (eating but once on that flight) and warned his settlement of an impending big raid by the Indians. (It would be a nice little test of stamina for a modern athlete to equal that cross-country record, using roads and bridges, and three meals a day.) His wife and children had gone back to Carolina, mourning him as dead.

The raiders came, some 450 strong. This was not the first time Boonesborough was besieged, but this was the hardest fight. There were about thirty men and boys in the stockade, with perhaps twenty to thirty women and children. Black Fish pretended that he only wanted his adopted son back. (This all sounds like the week before Pearl Harbor.) Boone was playing for time, for the best way out of a very bad corner. There was a big pow-wow under the great sycamores outside the stockade, a treaty was agreed upon, and then came a characteristic piece of Indian treachery, outmatched only by Dan'l's sagacity. The Indians proposed to ratify the treaty by having the leaders of the two parties exchange a sort of Masonic grip—but with two Indian grippers to each white man. Just an old Indian custom. But when Black
Fish and his braves started to grip too dangerously, Boone and the other whites sprang back, gave the arranged signal to the watchers inside the stockade, and the long guns began to talk.

The fight lasted five days and nights. Only heavy rains prevented the firing of the cabins. The "fort" consisted of twenty-six log cabins facing inward around a quadrangle of three-quarters of an acre; at each corner a two-story log blockhouse, the upper story projecting a foot or so over the lower, for better defense; and a stockade connecting the outer walls of blockhouses and cabins. The Indians tried a tunnel, they tried fire, they tried rushing the works at night. After they had given up and retired, Boone's men picked up one hundred and twenty-five pounds of flattened bullets around the walls, and guessed at the weight of those imbedded in the logs. Two whites were killed and four wounded. Boone, always conservative, estimated the Indian dead at thirty-seven.

In October, 1780, while Daniel and his younger brother, Edward, were making salt at Grassy Lick (in what is now Bourbon County), Edward was killed by Indians. But 1782 was the bloodiest year of Indian warfare in Kentucky. In August a huge force of Indians crossed the Ohio at Limestone (Maysville) and followed the old buffalo "trace" toward Lexington. They were led by Simon Girty, that renegade white man whose unnatural cruelty gives a Dante-like horror to a dozen stories. First they besieged Bryan's (or Bryant's) Station, four miles northeast of Lexington. This station had been founded by in-laws of the Boones. They wrought far more havoc than Black Fish and his band had done in '78. It was on a hurried march of other settlers to overtake those killers, that the white men, against Boone's judgment, rushed into an ambush at the Blue Licks and were almost wiped out, Boone losing his second son, Israel. (A Norton was in that fight: I will tell you about him a little later.)

And so it went, with diminishing force but still dangerous, for several years after Postons, Hortons and Farris were settled in this very country—between Boonesborough, Bryan's Station, and the Blue Licks. No bands of Indians as large as those in the raids of '78 and '82 came in the 1790's; but there were smaller bands of raiders, lurkers, thieves and killers. "O death, that maketh life so sweet." It is estimated that 1500 whites were slain or captured in Kentucky between 1780 and 1792.

A little later you will read parts of an early land survey, sketchy enough to make trouble. Laws—and customs—among the first comers were vague regarding the boundaries and descriptions of land claims. "Tomahawk claims" they were called, because a few blaze-marks on trees were usually considered sufficient. Boone, like many another pioneer, would fancy a tract, blaze a few trees, then blandly neglect to have his "survey" recorded. In the rush for new land, the next settler, finding the land unoccupied and unrecorded, would build a cabin, plant an acre or so of corn, and tamp a few peach-stones to sprout in the leaf-mold, and claim the land—with cabin and crop as evidence of possession. Lawsuits growing out of the conflicting claims clogged the Kentucky courts for half a century; it is said that hundreds of titles never
have been cleared.

Having lost all his holdings on the south side of the Kentucky River, and feeling that Boonesborough was becoming too crowded anyway, Boone moved his family across the river and about five miles northwest, in Fayette County. One authority says that he made this move late in 1780; another—and we think a better authority—dates the move at the turn of the year between 1779 and 1780. There, on what is still called Boone's Creek, he established a smaller fort on a 400 acre tract that he had inherited from his brother, Israel—the one for whom he named his son who (two years after this move) was killed at the Battle of the Blue Licks. This new establishment, called Boone's Station, was about a half mile east from where the village of Athens now stands. The site had been called Cross Plains; frontier militia often crossed there, by old buffalo traces, when pursuing Indians. It was the natural route for the Harrodsburg men to follow when the campaign developed in the country between Lexington and Maysville.

Boone's Station consisted of one blockhouse and several cabins, surrounded by a stockade. It was to this station that Elijah Poston brought his family at some time in the middle 1780's, and in that blockhouse that Elias B. Poston was born in 1786. Traces of the blockhouse and cabins could still be seen as late as 1900. The land is now owned by the Barker family, and Elijah Poston's wife was a Barker. Under a tree near the former stockade are five graves, the stones not marked with letters or dates. Local tradition holds that Samuel Boone, a nephew of Daniel, is one of those buried there.

One doubtful point remains uncleared about Boone's Station. John Filson, something of a school teacher and more of an amateur land surveyor, wrote and published in 1784 a book, "Kentucke", the first book to be devoted to the geography and "history" of the new country. Working mostly from Louisville as a base, Filson visited some of the more accessible parts of the settled country, notably Lexington. He talked much with Daniel Boone; indeed he included in his book what he calls an "autobiography" of Daniel, though it is clear that Boone merely supplied a modest statement about some of the high spots in his career, while Filson retold it in hifalutin' language. We do not know whether Filson visited Boone at Boone's Station. He may well have talked with him only at Lexington, where Daniel would have been frequently in his capacity as deputy surveyor of Fayette County. It is certain that Filson did not see, at first hand, more than a part of all the country he included in his map of Kentucky. Rather, he drew considerable parts of that map from descriptions of the rivers, the lay of the land, given him by Boone, Levi Todd, and James Harrod, doubtless with the help of still other hunters who had a keen sense of topography. It is an excellent map, considering how it was made; but it was not made with the help of accurate surveying instruments in all details, and it includes many features which Filson cannot have seen with his own eyes.

The point is: on Filson's map, Boone's Station is shown about where it should be in relation to Boone's Creek and Morgan's Mill, but the map also shows a separate house, "Col. Boone's House", at some distance away from the
CHAPTER II

Station—what distance is intended, it would be hard to say, for Filson's distances are not true to scale; but one would infer that he meant to show the house as being two miles or so from the fort. We have looked through many volumes in vain for authority to support Filson's representation of a separate house. In view of the fact that Indian fighting had been tough only two years before, and that dangerous raids were to be expected (and did indeed occur for many years) one would think Daniel would hardly have risked building his own house that far—or any distance at all—from the new stockade. I think Filson was wrong in this detail. A Captain William Ellis, who visited Boone's Station in the summer of 1784, said that the Station was stockaded mainly for the protection of Boone's family and the family of his nephew Samuel Boone, and told afterward about seeing the inside of the stockade hung with the skins of many wild animals. His account implies in every sense that Boone lived right there, and that was a year after Filson gathered his material. Besides, old Mrs. Barker (aged 86 in the summer of 1941) remembers that a two-story log building once stood within a few yards of the five gravestones. There may have been such a building in Boone's time, a few yards outside the stockade, but not a separate "Col. Boone's House" two miles or so away.

Now before we bring Elijah Poston and his family into the picture, let us note a few things that may vivify the daily life of the pioneers. Most of these details are taken from Boonesborough—five miles away and five years older than Boone's Station, but the truth would be much the same for all early settlements. Here and there you will catch a name worth remembering.

Squire Boone, Daniel's brother, was an elder (an ordained preacher) in the Primitive Baptist Church. (Anabaptists, they were often called). The name Squire was not a nickname but an old family name. Daniel's father had borne it; and Daniel's brother Squire had a son also named Squire, and, like his father, also an elder. Now in 1785 the Boone's Creek Baptist Church was established at the Station. This was not quite the first church in Kentucky, but it was one of the earliest. We know that Samuel Boone, Daniel's nephew, and his wife belonged, as did William Scholl and his wife Leah, who had come with Daniel Boone when he first started the new fort, and had lived there with him through the first hard winter, in "half-faced" camps ("open-faced" would be our modern way of putting it), when they had no bread between Christmas and the next ripening of corn.

Other members of Dan'l's family were Baptists. His nephew, "young" Squire, was, a few years later, first pastor of a near-by Baptist church, Bogg's Fork. We do not know that Elijah Poston belonged to Boone's Church. We do know that at least two of his sons—Elias and Levi—and his son-in-law Enoch Smith, were ardent Baptists. The rest of the family can hardly have failed to attend that church. It stirs the pulse to know that they had a "big" revival in 1786, the year of Elias B. Poston's birth.

In March, 1775, a small party of men left Virginia to spy out the new country. They joined the Henderson party (the Transylvanians) enroute, and arrived at the new settlement of Boonesborough on April 20. Let us see a few entries in the diary of William Calk, one of the Virginians.
CHAPTER II

"1775 Mond. 13th (March)--I set out from prince wm. to travel to Cain-tuck on tuesday Night our company all got together at Mr. Prises on rapidan which was Abraham hanks, philip Drake, Eanck Smith, Robert Whitledge & ny Self, thear Abrams Dogs leg got broke By Drake's Dog."

(This Enoch Smith was father of the Enoch Smith who was to marry Nancy, oldest daughter of Elijah Poston and older sister of Elias. Abraham Hanks was to be the father of another Nancy; and her son--but you have heard of him. "prince wm." was, of course, Prince William County, Virginia. History remains forever mute about the fate of Abraham Hanks' dog.)

Sattrd. 25th--it snowed Very hard and was very Coaid & . . . we killed three deer & one turkey. Eanock, Abram & I got lost Tuesday night & it a snowing & should a lain in the mountains had not I had a pocket compass By which I got in a littel in the night and fired guns and they heard them and cain in By the Repoart.

... "I turned my hors to drive afore me & he got scard ran away threw Down the Saddel Bags and broke three of our powder goards & Abrams beast Burst open a walet of corn & lost a good Deal. . . ."

They came to Boone's clearing on April 20. "Wednesday 26th We Bgin us a house & plaise of Defense to Keep the Indians'off this day we Begin to live without Bread. Thursday 27th Raney all Day But We Still keep about our house. Satterday 29th--We git our house kivered with Bark & move our things into it at Night and Begin housekeeping Eanck Smith, Robert Whitledge & my Self. tuesday (May) 2d I went out in the morning & killed a turkey and come in & got some on for my breakfast and then went and Set in to clearing for corn."

In October, 1779, Boone, on one of his many trips to Carolina and Virginia, brought back in a party of settlers Abraham Lincoln, grandfather of the president. The Lincoln and Boone families had known each other long before, in Berkshire County, Pennsylvania, and had intermarried.

The first wedding at Boonesborough took place in August, 1776. Elizabeth Callaway, one of the three girls who had been kidnapped by the Shawnees, married young Samuel Henderson, Squire Boone tying the knot. History has never done real justice to the fact that at the wedding feast along with the venison and turkey and corn pone and other fixin's, they had watermelons, the first to ripen in Kentucky. Not all the savages in the wilderness could lick a people who, in their second year, could raise, and enjoy, watermelons. We Americans are always being underestimated by our enemies.

At the Crab Orchard, south of Boonesborough, where the trails forked, one going westerly to Harrodsburg, was the favored gathering place for settlers who needed to go back to Carolina and Virginia for their families or for supplies. Here is an advertisement from the Kentucky Gazette (Lexington), Nov. 1, 1788. "Notice. A large company will meet at the Crab-Orchard
CHAPTER II

the 19th of November in order to start the next day through the Wilderness. As it is very dangerous on account of the Indians, it is hoped each person will go well armed."

To show the tribulations of settlers who came by boat down the Ohio in November, 1783: One diary records that they expected to land at Limestone (Maysville) but could find no road leading inland from there; they came on to the mouth of the Licking, transferred their goods to a pirogue and a canoe, and started up the Licking, "sometimes wading and pulling our pirogue and canoe over the ripples. After working hard for four days we... hid our property in the woods. We left a new wagon and some kettles." Later, they waded through snow half a leg deep, to Riddle's Fort, three miles below the junction of Hinkston's and Stoner's Fork. (This was to be Poston and Norton country, a very few years later). "As there was no road, we took up Will Creek and toward the head of it we met some hunters, who gave directions how to find a hunting trace that led to Bryan's Station."

To drop back a few years: from another diary of one of the first settlers at Boonesborough (April, 1775): "Wednesday 26, Sowed small seed, planted cucumbers &c." And this, mind you, before there were any womenfolks to drive them to it! How we men have degenerated! By Sunday, June 18, "Corn planted 26 or 27 of April was tasseled or shot. Had a mess of snap beans. Peas ripe. No meat. Found bacon on which with the beans we had an excellent dinner."

Other diaries tell how, as soon as the first cabins were built, an ash hopper was set up, a soap kettle started going; hickory brooms and home-made wooden washboards were provided, and one William Pogue "being an ingenious contriver" made piggins and noggins, washtubs and churns. "Paw-paws and wild grapes were a blessing, and big stores of walnuts and hickory nuts were laid in."

"Most of the cabins were provided with a slab table, either a feather bed or a buffalo one, hickory chairs with deerskin seats, iron pots, ovens and skillets, and gourds--big and little--that were used for everything from dippers to egg baskets, and to hold everything from corn meal and soft soap to maple sugar. Bucks' antlers and wooden pegs held rifles, powder-horns and fishing poles, sunbonnets and saddle bags, bundles of dried herbs, strings of red pepper, and 'hands' of tobacco. A shelf over the fireplace was reserved for medicine, the whisky jug, tinder box, ink bottle and quill pens, the Bible, almanac, and a few other books which, in some cabins, included The Pilgrim's Progress and Shakespeare."

At the first store in Boonesborough, in 1775, powder sold at $2.66 and 2/3 c. per pound. Ordinary labor was paid 33 and 1/3 c. a day; skilled labor--ranging, hunting, working on roads--.50 a day. Once in times of stress Boone made a crude kind of gunpowder--good enough to explode; and twice, an old negro slave made powder for the settlement; but mainly, the pioneers had to depend upon Virginia for ammunition.
Once when the new settlement of Nashville was starving, the Boonesborough men sent log boats of corn down the Kentucky and Ohio, then up the Cumberland to where it was needed. It seems that there was never a sore need—an Indian raid or any other ill—but that distant neighbors came hurrying. They had to stand together. How can we recapture the spirit of these men and women, their staunchness, their spontaneous joy? And if the pioneer preachers, speaking to a gathering under the great forest trees, were fiery with earnestness, their listeners knew by deepest experience the meaning of danger and death, and the precious value of life.

Before we tell Daniel Boone goodbye, did you read (as I did when I was ten or so) about that time when the Shawnees made one last attempt to steal back their adopted tribal brother, Black Turtle? They must have worked up quite a legend about him in the Chillicothe country—stories of his big doings, his foxy mind, his perfect eye with a gun. Anyway, they wanted him back. And so in 1783 four of them slipped away, crossed the Ohio, and stole unseen through the canebrakes to Boone's Station. Dan'l must have been a bit careless that day, for he didn't hear them. They grabbed him and yammered away in half-English, half-Shawnee, that they intended never to let him escape again. Never, by Johnny Kongapod!

Dan'l agreed good-humoredly. (I don't suppose Dan'l had ever heard of Homer, but he was own brother to that grand old story-teller's Ulysses.) Yes, sure—he would go. But did they mind if he went to his log stable and fetched a supply of bright tobacco leaves—his own crop—which he liked better than any of the advertised brands: Yes, they would allow that, but they flanked him close and watched out for tricks. So Dan'l shinned up to the drying poles. He reaches out, feeling for the best leaves, gets his arms farther and farther into the mass, and then—wham! Down come armfuls of crushed tobacco into their upturned faces. Coughs a-plenty—and much blinding dust—in less than a carload: while Dan'l leaps and dodges into the blockhouse, where Rebecca, being a good wilderness wife—never flustered by anything—reaches him the long rifle with one hand, the bullet-pouch, powder horn and skinning knife with the other, and reminds him that the hominy and jerky-stew with red pepper pods will be done at early candle lighting, and not to get his feet wet.

And in this very block-house Elias B. Poston was born, three years later. But Dan'l had moved away before September, 1786. A fellow is always getting born too late, after all the exciting things have happened. No doubt Elijah Poston saw and talked with Dan'l, and may have neighbored with him for a year or so. And no doubt that Elias B. heard the most tantalizing stories about the great hunter, and saw many a mark of Dan'l's skill, and played Indian about the log barn where real Indians had treed Dan'l that time: but I'm afraid we can't by any crock make out that Elias B. could possibly remember seeing Dan'l Boone. Sorry.

In the spring of 1786 Daniel moved to Limestone (Maysville), and there he and Rebecca kept an inn for settlers who were beginning to use the river a little more. Later they moved up the Ohio to where the Big Kanawha flows
...
CHAPTER II

in. But the country was becoming too crowded. "I want more elbow room", he told his old cronies. And so, in 1799 he moved to far-away Missouri, settling some twenty-five miles above St. Charles. The old man hunted far—\textit{as far as the Yellowstone—and saw more buffalo than he had ever seen in Kentucky. Grizzlies, too. And still enjoyed himself. He died in 1820, at the age of 86. If only he had taken better care of himself.}

Boonesborough, like Boone's Station, is now only a plowed field, though it may be that one of the larger sycamores now growing there was a young tree when Black Fish and his painted warriors held the big pow-pow. A ghost town. Vachel Lindsay was dreaming of such a place when he wrote "The Ghosts of the Buffaloes." And five miles to the northwest, a ghost blockhouse and stockade.

\ldots  

If you would read more, you will find Archer B. Hulbert's "Boone's Wilderness Road" sound and informative. There are many lives of Daniel Boone; Thwaite's is one of the best. It may be that some Poston descendant may want to follow the route of the Wilderness Road—after rubber is unfrozen. William Allen Pusey's "The Wilderness Road to Kentucky" is the best book I know to identify old landmarks along the modern highways and railroads. Or you can find in a better than average library, the full set of the Filson Club publications, which cover a variety of subjects relating to early Kentucky history. Or if you can find Collins' "History of Kentucky" you will feel yourself in an enormous attic in an old-fashioned house, where forty old trunks and chests are crammed with old things—more stories of Indian fights than Hollywood ever dreamed—and better. Collins' book is a priceless jumble of treasure, the kind that makes you curious about things you never cared to know.

\footnote{1: Regarding the date of the founding of Boone's Station, George W. Runck, in his Boonesborough (Filson Club publications, No. 16, 1901) says that Boone's Station was founded late in 1780, or at the turn of the year 1780-81. The Society of the D. A. R. have erected a marker in Athens, giving 1778 as the year; I do not know upon what evidence. S. J. Conkwright in his History of the Churches in the Boone's Creek Baptist Association (1923) cites much more definite evidence to indicate that the family of Wm. Scholl arrived at Boonesborough on Dec. 25, 1779, and that on the 29th of that month they went with Daniel Boone to the site of Boone's Station, built rude cabins, and early in the following spring built the new stockade and block-house. Between these three sources I unhesitatingly accept Conkwright—and 1779-80. Collins in his History of Kentucky says, "about 1783 or '84," but that is clearly wrong.

Visitors will find the D. A. R. marker in Athens, across from the mill store of one Bill Gentry. At the site of the stockade and block-house another marker has been placed. Conkwright, a very careful writer, says that traces of the stockade and cabins could be seen as late as 1900; but most of these traces have been levelled away. Other sources of fact and quotation are the works already cited at the end of this chapter.
CHAPTER III

Elijah Poston's Family in Kentucky

To supplement the 1794 Russell map of Kentucky, the reader would do well to look at the atlas map again; this time, fixing in mind the location of Fayette, Bourbon, and Clark counties, near Lexington; of Henry County, to the northwest, and Pulaski County, to the south of Lexington. These and a few other counties will figure in Chapters III to VI.

Shortly before her death in 1910 Charlotte Poston Wellman, next to the youngest daughter of Elias B. Poston passed on to her children her impression of things that had been told her a long time ago:

"The earliest representative of our branch of the Poston family and probably the only branch in America was John Poston, who came from Scotland, his wife from Ireland, to Boone's Station, Kentucky, near Paris and probably in Bourbon County. It was here that Judge Elias Poston was born, Sept. 9, 1786.

"He was cradled in a sugar trough and lived in a block house, which was made of logs widening from the bottom to the top to keep Indians from crawling up the sides. It was necessary for the men to guard while the women made the garden. One day Elias heard an Indian imitating a wild turkey call in order to get some of the whites to come out into the woods so that the Indian could kill them. Some one answered the call while John Posten, father of Elias, slipped around the bushes and shot the Indian.

"Elias married first Nancy Norton of Kentucky. There were seven children. His second wife was Hester Farra, born March 27, 1796, and died 1863. There were ten children, making 17 in all for Elias. He was the first superior judge in Rushville, and practised medicine."

This story is very precious. It was all that we descendants of Elias B. Poston had until less than a year ago. Without it we should have lost even the slightest link with our ancestry before 1786. There were some errors in it: Elias was born on September 18th, rather than the 9th; there were eight children, rather than seven, by the first marriage; and Boone's Station was in Fayette, not Bourbon County. But these errors do not lessen the value of the main story. And though she was mistaken about Elias B. Poston being the son of John, and in supposing that the original John ever came to Kentucky, our debt to her is very great; for her story gave us the needed clue that led us back to the original John.

Her mistake was only natural, the fault of no one. For unless our own grandparents on both sides, and our four pairs of great-parents, kept careful written records of births, marriages, deaths, and the moves they made from one state to another, how many of us could piece out from memory of things we...
CHAPTER III

have heard, an accurate and complete account covering four generations? It
is very unlikely that any of the Postons kept such complete written records
during the first four generations; or if other branches of the family did,
it is certain that ours did not. John, Francis, Elijah and Elias B. were all
pioneers, each going into a new country. Simple as it may seem, we may not
have thought of that. John moved from Northumberland to Maryland; Francis
from Maryland to Virginia; Elijah from Virginia to Kentucky; Elias B. from
Kentucky to Indiana. Moreover, John died before his grandson Elijah was born;
Francis (who had never seen his grandfather back in England) died before his
grandson Elias B. was born. The first two children of Elias B. were, indeed,
born before their grandfather Elijah died; but little Susan died before her
Grandfather, and Sally was not yet two when Elijah died. Not until some of
Elias B. Poston's own grandchildren grew up in Rush County did any grandchild
in our direct line of descent know the grandfather.

When each generation moved, the children lost—or never had—a vivid
sense of kinfolk left behind. Under pioneer conditions, there were few let¬
ters back and forth, and fewer visits. Whatever the younger generation knew,
it knew by oral tradition only; and tradition depends on two factors: how
freely the teller of the story speaks, and how accurately the listener remem¬
bers. Let either factor fail, and much tradition is lost. There is always
some loss, some vagueness, in tradition.

Another point: many children "know" through photographs the great-
grandparents they have never seen. There were no pictures of John and Francis
and Elijah and their wives for Elias B. to show to his children. There is
no picture of Elias B. himself, though there was a photographer in Rushville
before 1867. John Poston came to Maryland more than two hundred years before
Mrs. Charlotte Wellman told what she remembered of the family tradition. The
wonder is, not that there were mistakes in her story; rather that it kept
alive so much of what happened long ago.

Elias B. knew that he was a descendant of the first John, and probably
knew by what degree. Time, effacing the clear outline of fact, and the lis¬
tener's memories losing or mistaking some things heard, caused later genera¬
tions to say mistakenly, "son of John" rather than "descendant of John". I
have seen another version of the story, which says that the first John was
born about 1750, and came to this country about 1770, settling in Maryland
and then moving to Kentucky. But this version, I think, is a case of guess¬
ing backward, trying to make the known birth-date of Elias B. fit into the
unknown John. For the original John died more than forty years before Elias
B. was born; and he was the great-grandfather, not the father, of Elias B.
The links established in our first chapter are sound. Besides, four other
groups of Poston descendants outside of our direct line, have traced their
lineage back to the original John through one or another of the sons named in
his will in 1744.

But still, how did the quoted story take on the detail that "John Poston,
father of Elias", slipped around through the bushes and killed the Indian?
CHAPTER III

Through a very natural mistake, I think. A person remembering the story after many years, might reason: Elias B. Poston said his father killed the Indian; and we understand that his father's name was John, therefore...

Or the mistake may have come about in this way: There was a John Poston on hard at the time, and he may have killed the Indian. The oldest son of Elijah was named John. He was sixteen years older than Elias B. Now place the Indian-killing at any time in Elias's childhood, his brother John was quite old enough to have used a rifle well. And if Elias B., telling of this long after, said: "John slipped out and killed him", the same reasoning as above would cause a natural mistake.

When I think back upon that redskin, and the work he caused us before we learned that Elias B. was not the son of John, it is a great comfort to reflect that the native committee men in charge of the corn-dances and buffalo-dances, up around Chillicothe, could never again include in their programs their late tribal brother's favorite stunt--his imitation of a tom-turkey. "Well," they might say to one another "it really wasn't a first-class imitation anyway. But he always would insist on giving it. This will be a lesson to him, not to bore folks to death."

At some time, then, before the late summer of 1786 Elijah and Susanna (Barker) Poston loaded what they could carry on a few horses, and with their six children (the older ones afoot, the babies carried or tied on), followed one and another of the long valley troughs southwesterly, up and up, to Cumberland Gap, then down into Caintuck. They may have come a year or two before the birth of Elias B; possibly Salome, next older than Elias B., was born in Kentucky. But it is not likely that they came earlier than 1785--or '84 at the earliest. The birth of Elias B. is the first definite date we find for them in Kentucky.

Elijah was assessed in Fayette County in 1787 and 1788 and 1790; then, in 1791 he paid taxes in Bourbon County. We do not know what brought him to Boone's Station: whether he had his eyes upon some particular tract of land there and had already negotiated for it, or whether it was through some friendship with the earlier pre-emptors of land, Enoch Smith Sr., or Moses Thomas, who had come from Loudoun County. We have no record of his taking up new land before the birth of Elias.

His first Kentucky land that we know of was a grant of 234 acres on Boggs' Fork of Boone's Creek, adjoining the land on which Daniel Boone had built Boone's Station. One record says that Elijah acquired this land on February 2, 1787; another says, on October 28, 1789. And although Elijah later moved and made his home on Stoner's Fork of Licking, in Bourbon County, he continued to own this farm near Boone's Station until shortly before his death in 1811. On July 16, 1811 he sold fifty acres of it to Leonard K. Bradly. A part of the description runs: "on the Waters of Boggs's Fork of
CHAPTER III

Boone's creek, about 50 acres: Beginning at a Coffee Nut, standing on Daniel Boone's old line, thence west with Boone's old line, to a hickory and cherry tree" etc. On the same day he also sold land bordering on Boone's Creek to John Shortridge. Remember, too, that the Barkers, related to Susanna Barker, wife of Elijah Poston, have owned land at Boone's Station since long before the memory of the oldest member of the present family, who is eighty-six.

The next interesting thing we know of Elijah is his buying two hundred acres from Moses Thomas, on the north side of Stoner's Fork of Licking, in Bourbon County, on April 9, 1805. This was a part of a 1400 acre tract taken up by Moses Thomas back in 1779, when he and Enoch Smith (and possibly Elijah Poston himself) had come out from Loudoun County, Virginia, on a land-hunting trip. Enoch Smith himself had helped survey this tract, and Moses Thomas appears to have been the careful kind of man who did not let his "tomahawked" claims slip away from him or fall into the possession of others. One puzzling item about this 200 acre tract that Elijah Poston bought is, that he was assessed for land taxes in 1796 on 200 acres of land, merely referred to as the Moses Thomas land. I suggest that Elijah may have bought the land by 1796 and have been living on it; and that the long and involved document of April, 1805, may have been a sort of special warranty to clear up a disputed title. The document is too long to quote here in full, but it implies that the title had been questioned, and it stipulates certain special warrants to safeguard Elijah Poston.

In any case, these two hundred acres on Stoner's Fork of Licking were clearly regarded as the "home place" at and after Elijah Poston's death in 1811. Whether he had indeed moved there as early as 1796, we do not know, but he paid taxes in Bourbon County in 1791. You will read, a little later, that John Norton, whose daughter Nancy was the first wife of Elias B. Poston, also lived on the same side of Stoner's Fork of Licking. Two pioneer cabins within courting distance: well, two cabins or two farm-houses within courting distance--have accounted for a good many things in our family history. Later, when we follow the courtships and marriages in Rush County, you will notice that most of Elias B. Poston's children married persons living within two miles.

Here is a part of the deed from Moses Thomas: I give the parts that show most vividly the sketchy nature of a "tomahawk" survey, omitting most of the distances: "Beginning at two ashes and hickory, running thence . . . to a box Elder on Cradlebaugh's original line. Thence south . . . to two sugar trees on the west side of Stoner, said Cradlebaugh's original corner. Thence . . . to a stake in said Creek opposite a black ash and a blue ash . . . thence South 20 West 18 poles to the middle of a spring, thence up a branch South 18 West 6 poles to a blue ash marked M. T. Thence . . . to two elms and sugar tree . . . to the middle of another spring" . . . and so on. But what did the heirs do when the hickory tree was cut down, or a freshet washed the stake out of the creek, or the blue ash no longer stood bearing the initials of Moses Thomas? The answer is: they went to law (and are still at it!) No wonder that pioneer surveyors like Boone and Simon Kenton, Enoch Smith and dozens of others, were summoned long after to make depositions
as to the boundaries of certain lands. They tell of Simon Kenton that, twenty or thirty years after he had rough-surveyed a tract, he could go back and recognize the landmarks—trees, springs and other features—that he had noted long before.

It is this same 200 acre tract that figures in the many deeds, on record later, by which the heirs of Elijah Poston cleared up their shares of his estate. Those deeds were precious to us in our study; along with his will and the probate records of his estate they rounded out a complete proof as to the names, the wives and husbands, and the places of residence of his twelve children. Those names will come in soon, with summaries of what we know about the twelve.

And this is the will of Elijah:

In the name of God, I, Elijah Poston of the State of Kentucky and County of Bourbon, being in a very weak and sickly condition but sound of mind, I have thought proper to make this my last will and Testament as follows,

First, I do leave my sons Samuel Poston and William Poston executors of this my will, and I leave to my beloved wife Susanna Poston my plantation with all appurtenances thereto belonging together with all my slaves during her life unless she should be willing to give them up.

It is also my will and desires that my slaves and their increase shall serve until they are forty years of age and if my black woman Kiziah should have ten children before she is forty years old she shall be free.

It is also my desire that when a division takes place among my children that my son, John Poston, shall have fifty dollars more than his equal part.

It is also my desire that my daughter, Sally Poston, shall have her maintenance of the plantation as long as she lives with her mother.

This my last will from under my hand and seal this 13th day of September, 1811.

Witnesses: Thos. Clendennin Elijah Poston. (Seal)
John Shortridge (his mark)
Jesse White.

(This John Shortridge had bought, only two months before, a part of the 234 acre farm of Elijah Poston at Boone's Station).
CHAPTER III

At the October, 1811, term of court, Samuel and William Poston gave bond for $8,000 as executors of their father's estate. Considering the greater purchasing power of money at that time, one would say that Elijah had prospered in the wilderness. It must have cost a little something to bring up twelve children.

At the same session of court, Thomas Clendennin and three other appraisers reported the value of seventy-four various items in the estate. We quote a fair number of these items as the best way of recapturing a sense of the tools men worked with, the things they knew how to do, and the ways whereby fathers and mothers provided for their families in 1811:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One negro man, Jerry, aged 22</td>
<td>$250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; woman, Kiziah, age 19</td>
<td>250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; girl, Vincy, age 12</td>
<td>250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; boy, Paul, age 11</td>
<td>300.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; boy, Joseph, age 18 months</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Let us break off for a minute and wonder about these slaves. These and a few others will appear again in the inventory of the estate of Elijah's wife, Susanna, in 1815. What brighter promise did the eleven-year-old boy Paul have, to make him valued above the grown man and Kiziah? And while the wording of Elijah's will sounds none too clear to a layman, in this respect, we infer that he wished all of them to be freed at forty, and Kiziah sooner if she should have had ten children before she reached that age. This part of the will moves at least one reader as did the chapters of Uncle Tom's Cabin fifty years ago. Slavery seems rather terrifying: yet, if I interpret this part of the will correctly, Elijah Poston was kinder than many other slave-owners. And bearing ten children was doubtless an easier way to win freedom than to cross the ice of the Ohio, with bloodhounds behind.

And now, let's go back to the inventory of less valued chattels:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 brown horse</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 bay mare</td>
<td>30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 old horse</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 fat hogs</td>
<td>66.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 head sheep</td>
<td>30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 mooly cow and calf</td>
<td>12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 flex wheel</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 box hemp seed</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 cross-cut saw</td>
<td>3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 truckle wagon</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 cooper's ware and kegg</td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 pair saddle bags</td>
<td>3.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 man's saddle and bridle</td>
<td>7.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 copper tea-kettle and tinware</td>
<td>5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 old woman's saddle</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Here's a problem in English: does "old" modify woman or saddle? I
wonder if this was not the saddle on which Susanna road through Cumberland Gap in the middle 1780's. If it was, some of her descendents would give more than a dollar for it now as an heirloom.

1 pair steel-yards 1.25

(How many readers of this record have ever weighed a sack of wheat on a pair of steel-yards? or even seen a pair used?—"Stilliards" as we called them?)

The appraisers also reported "cash found in the house, $45.12½". That half-cent is not a typing mistake. We shall find half-cents and quarter-cents many years later, in Rush County records.) And the executors had already sold for ready money these items:

1 Fro - old scythe .50
1 spinning wheel 1.00
1 ax sold on twelve months time .77½

Susanna Barker Poston died in the spring of 1815. In the May term of court, that year, when her estate was settled, the commissioners list the same five slaves who were named in the former appraisement, only now little black Joe's value has gone up from $100 to $118.75. Two other slaves are named; a black girl, Winney, has been allotted to Sanford Poston, the youngest of Elijah and Susanna's twelve children; and the boy Joe to Levi Poston, the eleventh child. Both Levi and Sanford were still under age when their mother died in 1815. "The balance of the Legatees, being of age, have sold the balance of the negroes to Samuel Poston, one of the Legatees."

Two curious items appear in the appraisal of Susanna Poston's estate:

2 bags dried apples .37½
18 bbl. corn at 9 shillings per bbl. 27.00

The twelve children received cash from their father's estate, varying from $108.33½ down to 33.00 each, and smaller sums at the death of their mother. Finally the executors reported having paid $5.00 to one Wilson for making Elijah Poston's coffin. Not to indulge in morbid fancy, I wonder if Wilson was the cabinet-maker in the new town of Paris, busy with making furniture for the new homes that were beginning to replace log cabins; or maybe, like most of his neighbors, a planter—only, in his case, a planter with a knack of wood-working. And did he use planks of the beautiful wild cherry-wood, as did another man who was both farmer and cabinet-maker on a still later frontier, of whose work I have heard?

Oh yes, one other item. Brace yourselves for a shock. The executors reported that they had laid out $6.00 for whisky, served to the crowd at the auction sale of personal property. We are entitled to suppose that it was genuine Kentucky Bourbon.
CHAPTER III

Often, in earlier phases of the family history, we have had to draw conclusions from limited documents. But now the documents pertaining to Elijah Poston's estate give us practically complete records. Twice in the probating of the estate the twelve children are named, and in the same order, and the two daughters who were married when the will was made (1811) are called by their married names. Then shortly after the mother's death (1814) come a series of deeds by which different ones among the twelve children sell their one-twelfth shares in the old home farm on Stoner's Creek. It appears that Patrick Scott, husband of Sally Poston (fifth child of Elijah) acquired most of these shares—a matter of solidifying the ownership and keeping the farm in the hands of one owner. These several deeds specify, in every case, that the seller is conveying his one-twelfth share of that 200 acre farm on Stoner's Creek, the former estate of Elijah Poston. The various counties in which the sellers were living when they sold their shares gave us much information from which we found other records pertaining to some of them. Marriage records in the four or five counties nearest Bourbon gave us still more information. And then we found an additional record which supplemented the story.

This supplementary record came from the archives of the National Society of the D. A. R., in Washington, D. C. It had been furnished to those archives by Charles DuBrill Poston, a son of Temple Poston (eighth child of Elijah). More information about Charles DuBrill Poston will appear within a page or so, and some details about this record will be discussed in the footnotes. The record he furnished is not complete, and it has some errors; but it gave us what we lacked—birth-dates for most of the children of Elijah Poston; death-dates for some; and hints as to where some of them had moved. In the list that follows, then, understand that marriage dates, names of persons who married Elijah Poston's children, and nearly all other points about them are derived from records we have seen; but that birth-dates (with one exception), most of the death-dates, and hints as to what became of some of the families, are from the archives in Washington. Beside the birth-dates, we shall mark other points derived from the D. A. R. records with a "D".

Now these are the twelve children of Elijah and Susanna Barker Poston, with a summary of what we know about them:

Elijah Poston (1749-1811) m. about 1769 to Susanna Barker (d. Jan. 1814).

Their children:

1. John Poston, b. Nov. 29, 1770, d. Sept. 9, 1833; m. to Nancy — — ; her maiden name and date of marriage unknown. Probably married by 1792, when he is taxed in Bourbon County as a separate householder. The minimum number of "tithables" and of cattle assessed to him would indicate a young man who had just set up for himself. He and his wife were living in Henry County, Ky., in 1815, when they deeded their part of his father's estate to their brother-in-law, Patrick Scott. Though oldest, John was not named executor, probably because Henry County was too far away. He was to receive fifty dollars more than his regular share of his father's
CHAPTER III

estate; on what consideration, we do not know. "D" says he died in Henry County; left a family, members of which moved to Arkansas and Missouri.

2. **Samuel Poston**, b. Feb. 25, 1773, d. 1822; m. to Jemima (or Mina Hunter, Aug. 29, 1805 in Bourbon County, Ky. One of the two executors of his father's will; was chosen guardian by Levi and Sanford, the two minor children. Was living in Clark County, Ky., adjoining Fayette and Bourbon when, after their mother's death, the several heirs sold (or bought) the one-twelfth shares of the old home farm. "D" refers to Samuel as Doctor Poston; certain other records refer to Jonathan, the tenth child, as a doctor; and we know that our ancestor, Elias B., was a doctor. "D" says that Samuel moved to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and left descendants. This is worth remembering if some one undertakes the big job of tracing the full descent of Elijah Poston.

3. **Nancy Poston**, b. April 25, 1778; m. to Enoch Smith Jr., Feb. 28, 1797, in Bourbon County. She and William, the next-named brother, were twins. "D" says she died in Scott County, Ky., but gives no date. Enoch Smith Jr. was son of Enoch the surveyor who came out first in the spring of 1775 with William Calk and Abraham Hanks, father of Nancy Hanks. (See Calk's diary in The Wilderness Road.) Nancy and Enoch were living in Montgomery County, Ky., near Mt. Sterling, in 1815 when they deeded their one-twelfth of the old farm to their brother-in-law Patrick Scott. Enoch was a strong Baptist, being a messenger from the Mt. Sterling church to the Northern District association in 1823. We have no record of any children born to this couple.

4. **William Poston**, twin with Nancy, b. April 25, 1778, d. Nov. 14, 1833; m. (1st) to Pamela Gaskill, March 19, 1809, in Clark County, Ky.; m. (2d) to Elizabeth Beall, daughter of Archibald Beall, Oct. 27, 1813, in Bourbon County. Co-executor of his father's estate; was living in Clark County, Ky., in 1815. "D" says that he died in Clark County, near Winchester. From his first marriage, William had two sons, Henry and Edwin. Henry m. Anne Winn in Clark Co., Ky., in 1834. Edwin (who was at least 21 years old on June 12, 1835, as shown by a lawsuit in Winchester, Ky.) m. in 1846, Mary Taliaferro Didlack. They had four sons--William, Edmund Didlack, John and Newton--born between 1847 and 1853. Of these, William died young; the other three married and had families whom we have traced as far as 1879-80. Edmund Didlack Poston, the second son of Edwin (who was second son of William, fourth son of Elijah) has a son, Edmund Poston, living in Springfield, Illinois.

By his second marriage (with Elizabeth Beall) William Poston had nine children whose names we have, but not their records after 1835. It is interesting to note that one of these nine children was named Milton. Later, you will find that Elias B. Poston, our ancestor, and younger brother of this William, named his oldest son John Milton (b. in 1814). It would appear, then, that William named his son after
CHAPTER III

that boy's first cousin, the John Milton of our family.

5. Sally Poston, b. May 31, 1783; d. 1831; m. on April 10, 1814 to Patrick Scott. Since she is spoken of in her father's will as still living with her mother, and since Patrick Scott bought several of the one-twelfth shares in the Stoner's Fork farm, we infer that the Scotts continued to live on in the old home place. "D" says that she died in Bourbon County, and that she had seven children.

6. Salome Poston, b. Oct. 20, 1784; m. to Henry Inlow, place and date of marriage unknown, but she was m. before her father's death in 1811. The Inlows were living in Bourbon County in 1815; they sold their part of the old home farm to Patrick Scott. "D" spells the name "Enlow", but we accept the "Inlow" from the spelling in the deed whereby they sold their land. "D" says they moved to Missouri. It is worth noting that the Rush County, Ind., cemetery records list the graves of four persons by the name of Inlow, in the Hurst cemetery in Walker township. Two of these, wives of Isham and J. Inlow respectively, died in 1850; a third, the wife of S. R. Inlow, in 1878. The fourth is a child of S. R. Inlow. Judging solely by the ages of the wives, Isham and J. Inlow could have been sons of Salome Poston Inlow. It is possible that either sons or other relatives of Henry Inlow were drawn from Kentucky to Rush County, Indiana, by Elias B. Poston's being there.

7. Elias B. Poston, b. Sept. 18, 1786, d. Oct. 10, 1867. Most of the rest of the book is about him. A footnote to this chapter will discuss an error in the "D" record.

8. Temple Poston, b. Oct. 1, 1788; d. 1837; m. to Judith DuBrill, date and place of marriage unknown. He was living in Franklin County, Tenn., in 1814, when he and his wife sold their share of the land; but he must have moved back to Kentucky later, for his son, Charles DuBrill Poston, is recorded as having been born in Hardin County, Ky., in 1825. Beside this very distinguished son, Temple Poston left other children, some of whose descendants now live in Louisville, Ky. It is from this family that we had one of the several versions of the Jeanette Holmes story; also the detail that John Poston, with two brothers, came from Northumberland.

Charles DuBrill Poston was the most distinguished among our collateral cousins of his generation. He practised law in Tennessee and in Washington, D. C. He was m. in 1848 to Margaret Haycraft of Elizabethown, Ky.; moved to San Francisco in 1850 and worked for a time in the Revenue Office. In 1854 he led a party of thirty men exploring some of the northern states of Mexico and the territory that is now Arizona; organized a mining company and mined in Arizona till driven out by an Apache uprising in 1861. Being well-known in Washington, he was the first territorial representative of Arizona in Congress, travelled much in Europe, and was sent by Secretary Seward to study
irrigation in Asia. He saw much of China and India, and became interested in Oriental religions, especially in sun-worship in Persia. He served long in various offices connected with Arizona affairs, and was called "the Father of Arizona." He wrote, among other books, a volume of verse called Apache Land. In old age he was pensioned by Arizona. He died in 1903, and is buried at Poston's Butte, near Florence, Arizona. He had once planned to erect on this Butte a temple to the sun. (His mother's name is also spelled De Brille; we use the form given in the American Dictionary of National Biography.) A monument erected by D. A. R. marks his grave.

9. James Poston, b. Jan. 2, 1790, d. 1839; m. to an Elizabeth, her family name, date and place of marriage unknown. Like his brother Temple he was living in Franklin County, Tenn., in 1815, when he and his wife sold their share of the land. "D" says he died in Huntsville, Alabama, childless. "D" gives birth as Jan. 2, 1789--obviously impossible, if "D"'s date for Temple Poston is right.

10. Jonathan Poston, b. Sept. 9, 1794, d. 1833; m. to Kitty Warren (or Wooren) July 5, 1814, in Clark County. In two documents he is called "Dr. Poston of Winchester". He may have studied medicine at Transylvania University in Lexington. We doubt the birth-date given by "D"; for Jonathan is not spoken of as a minor in the probating of his father's will. "D" says he moved to Indiana and left one son. In this item it is barely possible that "D" confused him with the next younger brother, Levi.

11. Levi Poston, m. to Nancy T. Hicklin; place and date of marriage unknown. Levi was still a minor in 1814 when his mother died. He and Sanford, his youngest brother, chose their brother Samuel as guardian. He received a letter of dismissal from David's Fork Baptist Church, Fayette County, in October, 1816. He and his wife were living in Jefferson County, Indiana, in 1820. Her father, Thomas Hicklin, of Bourbon County, Ky., died intestate, and half his estate went to this daughter. We wonder whether Levi's moving to Indiana had any connection with Elias B's moving there in 1820.

12. Sanford Poston, b. July, 1797; m. to Martha Ann Rennolds on March 23, 1836, in Bourbon County, Ky. "D" says he moved to Missouri. "D" gives no record of his descendants. From another source we learn of a Sanford Poston, b. Oct. 26, 1820, in Switzerland County, Ind.; m. Feb. 17, 1866, in that county, to Josephine Vandever; removed to Effingham, Illinois, in 1869; and later lived in Mason, Ill. This man may well have been a son of Levi Poston, since Switzerland County adjoins Jefferson County, where Levi was living in 1820. We feel sure that he was descended from one of Elijah's sons, for the name Sanford does not appear in any branch of the Poston family that we know of until Elijah gave that name to his youngest son.
CHAPTER III

Well, there they are: Postons and Smiths, Scotts and Inlows. "D" specifies that James died childless; states that John, Samuel, Sally Scott, Temple and Jonathan left children; says nothing about descendants of the others. (We happen to know that the seventh child left a few descendants!) Lacking death-dates of Nancy Smith, Salome Inlow, and Levi and Sanford Poston, it stands out that our great-grandfather, Elias B., outlived by many years his other brothers and sisters; and (allowing for the gaps in the record) that he had by far the largest family. A man rich in vitamins.

The question occurs, whether Elijah and Susanna Barker Poston may have had other children beside these twelve. Note the gap of five years between the births of Samuel and Nancy-and-William. Then another gap of five years between these twins and Sally. There may have been a child or two in one or both of these periods who died young. In the Bourbon County tax list for 1791, an Enoch Poston is named; he had a very small outfit--one slave, three mares and colts. The tax record does not show whether he was married. This could have been a son of Elijah, who, dying childless before 1811, is omitted from the will. Or he may have been only a nephew or cousin who had followed Elijah to Kentucky. I believe that the 1810 census lists an Andrew Poston in either Bourbon or one of the adjoining counties.

A word on Christian names: John and William and Samuel appear in every branch and almost every generation of the Postons; and of course they are every family's names. We assume that Elijah named his seventh child Elias after his own cousin, Elias of Romney. We have not found a Temple Poston in any other branch. The most significant name, though, is Sanford. Elias B. must have felt a tender regard for this youngest brother, for he named one of his own sons Sanford; and the name has been continued on down among Elias B. Poston's descendants.

To avoid interrupting the story of Elias B., and while the eastern backgrounds of the pioneers are still fresh in mind, let us stop here for a little while and meet the families of Nancy Norton and of Hester Farra, the first and second wives of Elias B. Poston.

Footnotes to Chapter III

The will of Elijah Poston, the inventory of his and his wife's estates and the probate proceedings, the deed from Moses Thomas to Elijah for the land on Stoner's Fork, and the deeds whereby the different children of Elijah sold their shares of that land, have been copied at first hand from Bourbon County, Ky., records. Deeds affecting the land Elijah Poston owned at Boone's Station, have been examined, and excerpts given, from the Fayette County records, by a reliable agent. Tax records, marriage records and other legal documents cited have mostly been seen at first hand, or quoted from reliable records.
Regarding the "D" record, some comment is due. Charles DuBrill Poston furnished this record to the D. A. R. archives at a date unknown to us, but almost certainly in his later years. (He died in 1903). Thus far we have found no evidence that Elijah Poston was a soldier in the Revolution, nor does the presence of this record necessarily imply that he was. The record appears to have been submitted on the general principle of encouraging interest in family history.

We wish we knew from what sort of memorandum he pieced out the information. He evidently had in hand a list of the birth-dates of his father's brothers and sisters—containing one obvious error. He gave the day and month of death of only two of his father's brothers, John and William; gave the year, but not the day and month, of the death of Samuel, Sally, James and Jonathan. No death-date later than 1839. Oddly, he omitted the death-date of his own father, Temple; we supply this from the Dictionary of National Biography. Now, upon analysis, all this would indicate that Charles DuBrill Poston had a copy of birth-dates, made doubtless from a copy which his father, Temple, may have kept. Charles DuBrill was twelve years old when his father died, in 1837. He may never have visited much, if any, among the uncles and aunts; most of them were widely scattered before Charles DuBrill was born (1825). The exact death-dates of two uncles, the more general death-dates of three other uncles and one aunt—none after 1839—would fit the supposition that Temple Poston had kept only loosely in touch with his brothers and sisters, and that Charles DuBrill had had only hear-say of one death in 1839 and nothing further. And surely we are justified in supposing that the record he submitted to the Washington archives dates from fifty to sixty years after any direct contact with his uncles and aunts.

The point is that he omitted two of his father's brothers from that list. He left out Levi, the eleventh child; and (I suspect) confused Levi with Jonathan. But—and this is shocking! —he omitted Elias B. We assume that Temple Poston knew all his own brothers and sisters, and left a complete list of them; I think we will have to assume that somebody made at least two mistakes in copying that list. Charles DuBrill's copy may have been a copy of a copy. And every time a record is copied, there is a margin for error and omission. Elias B. and Levi had both moved to Indiana at least five years before their nephew Charles DuBrill was born.

Don't be upset. The names of Elias and Levi occur twice in the probating of Elijah Poston's estate—seventh and eleventh respectively in both listings. Further, a power of attorney given by Elias B. to his brother James, and the deed whereby Elias B. and his wife Nancy (Norton) sold their one-twelfth of the old home farm, both specify that he is one of the heirs of Elijah Poston; besides, we have other documents (which will be mentioned in Chapter VI), which leave not a jot of room for doubt. Likewise, Levi is well authenticated. No; the "D" record is wrong. Somebody's mind wandered, somebody's hand slipped. During the twenty months of this work I have learned well to make allowances for such slips. The pity is that Charles DuBrill Poston never knew what a charming lot of cousins he had in Indiana. A houseful of first-cousin Postons are worth a whole tribe of Apache Indians.
CHAPTER IV

The Norton and Spencer Families

Before going farther with the life of Elias Poston, let us get acquainted with the family of his first wife. This short chapter will pertain especially to those who are descended from that first marriage; and since some readers may not be sure, this means: all descendants of Joseph and Sally Poston Winship, of John and Elizabeth Poston Winship, of John Milton Poston, of Elijah Poston (son of Elias—do not confuse him with his grandfather Elijah), of Elisha Jr. and Catherine Ann Poston James, and of Robert and Nancy Poston Ward.

Nancy Norton, first wife of Elias Poston, born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, May 15, 1791, was a daughter of John and Sarah (Spencer) Norton.

We are still hunting for documentary evidence as to the ancestry of John Norton. But there is a tradition, long held by two different lines of his descendants, which we are sure is true. It runs, in effect: that a Commodore Norton resigned from the British Navy and settled either in Virginia or on the shore of Albemarle Sound, N. Carolina, "shortly before" the beginning of the Revolutionary War. That "shortly before" is indefinite. Whatever the time, he was in America, and definitely in Virginia, long enough to feel himself American rather than British when the War began. His first name is believed to have been David.

The tradition goes on: that he had five sons, all of whom served in Virginia units under George Washington; that one son, David, was taken prisoner and died on a British prison ship in Charleston harbor; that after the Revolution, the two older sons, William and Thomas (or—one account says—Solomon, not Thomas settled in South Carolina; and the two younger sons, John and James, came to Kentucky with their father, and settled near Lexington.

Now why do we feel sure that this tradition is substantially true? Before we heard of the tradition we had already found a good deal about John and James Norton in Kentucky; we knew the names of ten of John's eleven children, had a copy of his will and records of his land holdings. We also knew quite a bit about James and his military service in Kentucky, but did not know where the brothers had come from. And then, within a period of three weeks, there came unsought from widely different sources two accounts of this tradition. One account was written four years ago by a descendant of Margaret Norton, sister of Nancy. This Margaret married John Darneille in 1814; the Darneilles were among the early settlers of Sangamon County, Illinois, and the descendant who wrote this account lives in Springfield. The other account was written as told orally by a son of Hiram Norton, brother of Nancy. This son of Hiram, Colonel Nimrod Lindsay Norton, living in Texas some forty-odd years ago, gave the story to his nephew, Dr. Charles F. Norton, who wrote it down at the time from his uncle's telling. Dr. Charles Norton's written version of the story lay in his desk, unnoticed after his death, until it was discovered in December, 1941. And by one of those strange turns of good luck that seem providential, both accounts came to us within three weeks.
CHAPTER IV

Now these two branches of John Norton's family—the Darneilles and the descendants of Hiram Norton in Texas—had, so far as we can learn, no contact with each other since 1814, and the two individuals who told the legend had never heard of each other. Yet the two accounts are identical, almost word for word, though each has one or two details not in the other. When the one story passes down through three or more generations in widely separated branches of the family, we feel that it goes back to a common source—to John Norton himself.

We are confident that we shall soon have other evidence to substantiate the story. Some may suppose it would be easy to verify it through the archives in Washington. Friends, if you believe that, try it. Have you ever hunted for something that was well hidden in a big old house with dozens of closets and cupboards and old trunks? You are sure it is there—but where? And suppose you try, from a great distance, to direct some one else to find it.

We have James Norton's Revolutionary War record, which tallies with the tradition but tells nothing of the father. We have a War record of John Norton which indicates that he enlisted in 1780, was at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis '1781) and guarded prisoners from Yorktown to Noland's Ferry in Loudoun County, Virginia. We have also the War record of John Black who married Milly Norton, sister of John and James, and who speaks of having served with the two brothers; also the War record of John Black's brother, which likewise confirms that part of the story. One seeming discrepancy in one of these documents needs to be cleared up before we guarantee all details. But no document so far gives the name of the father of John and James Norton, or throws any light on the story of the commodore. Under wartime conditions, it may be many months before we can learn whether records of the English navy in the 18th century verify the first part of the tradition.

By the Springfield account, John and James Norton came with their father to Kentucky in 1784; by the Texas account, in 1788. The first date is nearer the truth. The texas account says they came down the Ohio by boat, landed at Maysville (Limestone) and went to the country near Lexington. Neither version mentions any sister; but the War record of John Black specifies that he married Milly Norton, sister of John and James, and that she was born in 1774. It would appear certain, then, that Milly was born in this country. Where the brothers born here or in England? We do not know—yet. The Springfield version says that the commodore was buried at Stony Point, Kentucky. This was a country church about four miles from Paris. But the church disappeared, long ago, and no trace of any gravestone remains by which we might have hoped to verify the first name and the age of the commodore.

James Norton died in 1857. He is buried in the Hiram Norton burying ground, on lower Jackstown Pike, Nicholas County. His gravestone gives his age as 96; if so, he was born in 1761. That date may be off by a year or so. But it appears likely that John, who is always named as the older of the two brothers, was born about 1759.
Of James, we know that he had been orderly sergeant in Washington's own guard; and that after coming to Kentucky he served in a number of campaigns against the Indians. His papers mention service under Simon Kenton—that daring young chap who was a sort of irrepressible Douglas Fairbanks among the men who were near to Boone. James Norton is on record as serving also under Boone and Benjamin Logan in brief campaigns between 1786 and 1789, and against the Miami Indians in 1791. But the exciting point in his fighting record is that he was in the Battle of the Blue Licks, when Boone's son Israel was killed (August, 1782). His papers attest this fact, and a family tradition bears it out. James Norton in his old age was very fond of Hiram, John's son. And Hiram Norton passed this story of his "Uncle Jimmy" at the Blue Licks, on down to some of his descendants.

The story runs, that James Norton was fighting by Daniel Boone's side, when he saw an Indian tomahawking a white youth a little way off. He cried out to Boone, "My God, Dan'l, it's Israel." We shall never have documents to prove this; but the Norton traditions are singularly true, and most of them turn out to be well supported by documents.

But how did James Norton come to be at the Blue Licks in 1782, when the Springfield and Texas versions of the tradition give 1784 and 1788, respectively, as the date when he and his brother John and their father moved to Kentucky? I think this may be the right explanation: Soon after the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781, and not waiting for the treaty of peace, a host of Revolutionary soldiers hurried off west to look for cheaper new lands in Kentucky. The tide of new settlers became a flood by 1784, and many of the men who moved their families in 1784 or 1785 had made a previous trip across the mountains to look at the land. I conjecture that James Norton was among the earliest of the disbanded soldiers to take this preliminary trip; that he was in the vicinity of Boonesborough when the hurry call went out for fighters to relieve Bryan's Station, and that he joined Boone and the others on that march that led to disastrous ambush at the Blue Licks. Then, having satisfied himself that good land was to be had for the taking, and in spite of the danger from Indians, he went back to Virginia, convinced his brother John and their father, and as soon as they could settle up their affairs, probably by 1784, the three of them migrated for keeps. James Norton's descendants, the Babers, cherish a story of how he used to walk back to Virginia, once a year, to collect his pension, until a pension office was established in Kentucky.

James Norton had at least one daughter, Melinda, who married Jonathan Baber in 1815 and left a large line of descendants, some of whom are now living in Winchester. We believe he had other children. The Texas tradition speaks of James Norton having descendants in southeastern Missouri; this would have been long ago—probably before the Civil War.

And now, back to our own ancestor, John Norton. He married Sarah Spencer in Bourbon County, probably about 1787. In 1789 he signed two petitions to the Virginia legislature, in behalf of Kentucky settlers: one, asking for more courts, one for better tobacco warehouses. He paid taxes in Fayette County
in 1790, and in Bourbon in 1791. A David Norton is also listed as a taxpayer in Bourbon in 1791, and is named as a witness or bondsman in the proving of a sale of land to John Norton in the same year. This would indicate that David and John were related, and would give some support to the tradition that John's father was named David. If this David was the commodore-father, he had come a long way from an English man-of-war; but all mature men in Kentucky in 1791 had come a long way, and from strangely different backgrounds.

On July 25, 1791, John Norton bought 150 acres on Stoner's Fork of Licking in the newly organized Bourbon County. You will remember that Elijah Poston also bought 200 acres along the same creek, in 1805, and may have been occupying the land earlier. For his 150 acres, John Norton paid seventy-five pounds—or about $250, at the value rate of Virginia currency at that time. Again, in April, 1794, he bought 22½ acres, also on Licking, from Lewis Craig. It is said that he also owned land in Nicholas County. John and Sarah Norton deeded land to their oldest son, Hiram, and their youngest son, Spencer, but we have not the details. From the provisions of his will he would seem to have been a practical farmer, not overly rich, not poor.

His will was probated in April, 1814. Its essential parts are: "To my beloved wife, Sarah, the choice of 4 head of horses to be kept on the farm, 6 head of cattle and sheep to remain on the farm for the use of the family. I have given to my oldest daughters, Polly and Nancy, about $65—same amount to each of younger daughters, Patsy, Peggy, Catherine, Sarah and Betsy. Also 25 choice hogs to be kept on farm for use of family.

"Also to my beloved wife Sarah all household and kitchen furniture and farming implements during her life. Negro Sam to remain on farm until my younger son, Spencer, becomes of age. To my sons, Hiram, John and Spencer, on decease of my wife, balance of property not mentioned."

John and Sarah Norton are buried at North Middleton, in Bourbon County. Their old home still stands, on Levy Pike, between North Middleton and the Levy. It is a two-story house with weather-boarding; whether it is of logs underneath we do not know; but good frame architecture was becoming common in the country around Lexington before 1800. The good stone chimney was built by George T. Hart, "the chimney builder."

Seven Norton sisters. My mother had a pillar rose in the front yard in Illinois, called Seven Sisters. And there ought to be a nice ballad about the Norton girls. Listen how the names sing themselves:

Pol-ly, Nan-cy, Pat-sy, Peg-gy,
Cath-erine, Sa-rah, and Bet-sy

We know that Polly and Nancy were oldest of the girls, and that Spencer was the youngest of the ten children; but it won't do to infer that the others were born in the order of their names in the will. We happen to know the birth-dates of three of the ten:
There is plenty of room for Polly to be born before Nancy. By a tight squeeze Patsy can come between Nancy and Peggy. But not even as triplets can the next three girls crowd in between Peggy and Hiram. Besides, there is still another complication: there was still another brother, not named in the will. This brother, James (not to be confused with his uncle, of the Blue Licks battle) was also an Indian fighter. According to the Texas version, he was an officer under William Henry Harrison at the Battle of Tippecanoe (October, 1811). The story runs that, unhurt in the battle, he was killed in a hunting accident a few days later, while shooting squirrels for his wounded companions. Now if he was old enough to be even a minor commissioned officer in 1811, he must have been born by 1790 or earlier. He may have been the oldest child of John and Sarah, and they may have married as early as 1786. It looks as if this James Norton was the first of the Poston-Norton kindred to die in Indiana—somewhere in the Wabash woods between Tippecanoe and Vincennes.

Polly Norton married John Stuart; we have no further trace of that line. We have already told about Peggy (Margaret), who married John Darneille in 1814, and their Springfield, Illinois, descendants. Hiram Norton married Nancy Spencer, a cousin, in 1820. They have descendants in the familiar country about Lexington; they also have descendants (through Hiram's son, Nimrod Lindsay Norton) in Texas. John Norton, Jr., married a Cassandra somebody; in 1826 he and his wife sold to his younger brother Spencer, fifty-eight acres on Indian Creek in Bourbon County. We do not know of any descendants of John Jr. and Spencer, nor what became of the four other sisters. If they married and each had as many descendants as Nancy, we have quite a host of cousins.

Cuming, an English traveler, who came down the Ohio and visited Lexington in 1807, writes: "And I must remark that throughout this whole country, wherever you see a cabin you see a swarm of children." Yes, indeed, Mr. Cuming. Working over the Poston and Norton and Farra and Boone family records, generation after generation, we ourselves had begun to suspect something of the sort might be true.

Of the Spencers, John Norton's wife's family, we know somewhat more, and considerably farther back. Around 1650 there lived at Cople in Bedfordshire, England, a Nicholas Spencer. The English would have called him "a gentleman of quality." In 1657 two of his sons, Nicholas and Robert, migrated to Maryland. They came with two other young men—brothers—whose name wakes a teasing sense of familiarity in the mind—where have I heard that name before? These two brothers, friends of the Spencer brothers, were John and Lawrence Washington. And like an eager radio quiz-program manager, for fear you might not guess the easy answer, let me—yes, yes—I can see that you have guessed it: this John Washington was due to have a
great-grandson who could not tell a lie; and that should be enough to dis-
tinguish any man. In fact, the young Spencers and the young Washingtons
were, in a sort of way, related: there had been a marriage between the two
families back before 1600.

Now, Robert Spencer is our ancestor; but let us take a look at Nicholas.
Nicholas took up large tracts on the Eastern Shore of Maryland; then, about
1667, he moved to Westmoreland County, Virginia. (Look where the Potomac runs
into Chesapeake Bay. Nicholas became a man of affairs in the colonial govern-
ment; he was secretary of the Colony of Virginia, and became Acting Governor
in 1683. Before this, however, he and John Washington, as partners, had re-
ceived from Lord Culpeper, the Governor of Virginia in 1670, a grant of 5000
acres farther north along the Potomac. And more than a century later, a part
of this tract became the Mt. Vernon estate of the Washingtons. When you visit
Mt. Vernon, therefore, you have the legal right to sigh: that right is assured.
I doubt whether it would be tactful to tell other tourists that our uncle
once owned a part of the original estate. And I feel positive that it would
be unwise to steal a slip from the shrubbery on the excuse of being one of
the family.

And now, back to our own Spencer line. Robert Spencer settled in Talbot
County, Maryland. In 1674 his son James, aged twenty, married an Isabel
somebody. This James Spencer's son, James II, married Anne Benson, of a good
old colonial Maryland family, and founded Spencer Hall in Talbot County. That
would indicate that he had become one of the almost-nobility of colonial
society. James Spencer II died in 1743. Among his several children was
Thomas, born in 1721. Thomas was the daring one, the one whom Adventure chose
for her favorite. The Maryland family could only record of him, long after,
that he "went west or south and never came back to Maryland." We know that
he went west, though probably by way of the Carolinas; for in 1783 he bought
400 acres in Kentucky. And we know quite a bit about his family.

This Thomas Spencer (son of James II, son of James I, son of Robert,
son of Nicholas of Bedfordshire) married a Nancy Stuart. They had six chil-
dren, maybe more. The six we know of were: William, John, Sarah (our an-
estress), Jane, Catherine and Elizabeth. We know the names of the persons
these six married, but to avoid confusion of too many names, we omit them
here. It is known that William was born before his father left Maryland; and
indeed it is almost certain that the other five were born before the family
came to Kentucky. William has descendants living in and near Lexington;
indeed, it is to one of these that we owe all our knowledge of the Spencer
family.

Thus far, what we have told about the Spencers rests upon sound evidence.
Now for a bit of romantic tradition, which may or may not be true; we believe
it is true, but we lack evidence. The story is that Thomas Spencer, grand-
father of our Nancy Norton, was so ardent a Jacobite that he went back to
England in the 1740's; that the Nancy Stuart he married was related to the
Stuart kings (who, you remember, had lost the throne); and that he fought for
Prince Charles Edward Stuart at the Battle of Culloden, in 1746, when that
with the economic trend that has been developing in many countries, the international monetary system is undergoing significant changes. The traditional Bretton Woods system, which was based on a fixed exchange rate regime, is giving way to a more flexible system that allows for greater exchange rate volatility. This change is driven by several factors, including the growing importance of emerging market economies and the increasing need for flexibility in managing capital flows.

The international monetary system is facing a number of challenges, including the need to address the imbalances that have emerged in the global economy. These imbalances have led to concerns about the sustainability of current growth patterns and the need for structural reforms to promote a more balanced and sustainable global economy.

In addition, there are also concerns about the role of the US dollar as the world's reserve currency. As the US economy continues to grow, the dollar's status as the world's reserve currency is likely to remain strong, but there are also calls for a more diversified reserve currency system that includes a greater role for emerging market currencies.

Overall, the international monetary system is undergoing significant changes, and it will be important for policymakers to continue to monitor these developments and to work towards a system that is more stable, flexible, and responsive to the needs of the global economy.
exiled prince tried to regain the English crown. There is quite a story of how this Thomas Spencer had to shift and hide, after the defeat at Culloden, before he could slip away and return to Maryland.

Well, we lost the Battle of Culloden. If we had won, all of us might be dukes and duchesses by now, and not have to sell groceries, or teach school, or go out in the cold dark of frosty mornings to do the chores, or plan how to make Susie's coat over for Nancy. Not even have to tie our own shoes—hang the luck! But then, if we had won, there would have been no Queen Victoria: and think how we'd miss her. So maybe it's just as well.

There now, isn't that enough romance? You insist upon more? Very well, then. It is probable that all the Spencers in England at the time Nicholas and Robert migrated to Maryland were descended from Norman families that came to England with William the Conqueror. The name Spencer, like many other family names, was derived from a man's occupation or office. Smith, Miller, Mason, Shepherd, Carpenter, Tanner, Dyer are familiar examples; Fletcher, Mercer, Scribner, Loriner are good but less obvious occupation names. William the Conqueror's household bursar—a combination of steward and paymaster—was the dispenser of royal monies. As time went by, the families of these royal bursars took the name of Despenser, which in turn was shortened to Spenser or Spencer. The office was not inherited, and not continuous in one family. But it is likely that most, or all, of the Spencer families were descended from one or another of these royal household Despensers.

But be ye not puffed up. There is always a drawback. For in the reign of Edward II (1307-1327) Hugh le Despenser and his son, also named Hugh, so infuriated the barons by misleading the king and by grafting and haughty corneriness, that the barons up and hanged both of them. They hanged the son down in the West Country, at Hereford, where the white-faced cattle originated. Some antiquarians believe that the gallows in Hereford stood just north of town, beyond the slaughter house, where the road jogs east at Ralph de Ferrer's smithy. No blacksmith in all the country could fit a shoe as expertly as this Ralph de Ferrer. The more particular knights would ride half way across England to get a special fitting for their war-horses before an important tournament. Now just across the road from the smithy was a lush meadow where Walter de Welleman's prize herd of white-faces lazied around in grass, belly-deep. This herd had won most of the blue ribbons in the royal cattle-show for years, and regularly carried off the sweepstakes cup in the beef cattle class, till the Durham breeders were green with envy. Now if you are inclined to brag a bit overmuch about your ancestry, go look a herd of white-faces in the eye and remember that their ancestor saw your ancestor hanged, and—no doubt, observing two minutes of respectful silence—went on turning meadow-grass into top sirloins, which brought a very handsome price that year on account of war conditions. And if a Hereford says "Moo" when you meet him, it may be well to interpret that from the Hereford point of view.

But we shouldn't joke too much about a dignified subject. It is true that a Walter de Norton was among the Barons who forced King John to grant
CHAPTER IV

Magna Charta, in 1215; and that Almaric and Hugh and Thurston de Spencer were also among these barons. The noble early Spencers passed their quality down to many later English families—some noble, some of the common people. The wife of that Earl of Warwick who was known as the King-maker in the War of the Roses, was a Spencer; and Edmund Spenser, the author of The Faerie Queene, was another descendant. But we mustn’t go telling around that we are descended from either the Earl of Warwick or the gentle poet. Our Robert Spencer, who came from Cople in Bedfordshire, could trace his ancestry back through some seven generations to a sound family that flourished in Bedfordshire in the 1470’s. Farther than that, no one knows with certainty.

Speaking of another family, an observant person once said to me: "I have never known a flabby or worthless Putnam." that is but another way of saying what students of heredity well know: that among our many ancestors, some have been more prepotent than others. Each of us has sixteen great-great grandparents; but a few among the sixteen have influenced us more than their mathematical share. We are fortunate when these more prepotent ones happen also to have been sound and wise and good; and the Spencer line stands out above the average in this respect. We are not entitled to say that any direct ancestor of ours, for five centuries, has been "noble" in the sense of holding a title of nobility; but it is good to know there has been a certain prepotency of noble human quality. Certainly Robert and Nicholas Spencer kept a fine and sound tradition of character in Maryland and Virginia. Then Kentucky and a western frontier tried the fibre of men and women. In an hour of discouragement we sometimes feel that democracy levels men down, lowering the best to meet the average. But suppose it levels them up, slowly but steadily improving the average?

Footnotes on Chapter IV

For the material in this chapter we are indebted mainly to three persons;

1. Mrs. Elizabeth Spencer Norton, librarian of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., has generously given much material on the Spencer family as well as on the Nortons. She herself is descended from William Spencer, older brother of the Sarah Spencer who married John Norton about 1786. Her husband was a descendant of Hiram Norton, brother of the Nancy Norton who married Elias B. Poston.

2. Mr. J. T. Baber, of Winchester, Ky., is a descendant of James Norton, uncle of our Nancy Norton Poston. Mr. Baber has a large fund of Norton history and story, and is gifted with the patience and critical judgment needed in this work.

3. Mrs. Edward Norton Passmore of Dothan, Ala., is devoting much time to reconstructing Norton history. Her husband is descended from William Norton, one of the older brothers of John Norton, father of our Nancy Norton Poston. This William and the other older brother (whose name is variously given as Solomon or Thomas or possibly David) went from Virginia to South Carolina after the Revolutionary War. Some
account of these S. Carolina Nortons is given in Seller's History of Marion County, S. Carolina. We learn that Seller, author of this work, was also of Norton descent. Mrs. Passmore contributes the interesting item that the British prison ship on which one of the five sons of the commodore died (in Charleston Harbor) was "The Old Jersey". Her family tradition has it that the first name of the commodore was John, not David.

For such help as it may give other students, these are the marriages of the children of Thomas and Nancy (Stuart) Spencer. Their births would range probably from the late 1740's to perhaps 1760 or a little later.

William Spencer, m. Mary Tillet: descendants now living in and near Lexington, Ky.
John Spencer m. Elizabeth Lander
Sarah Spencer m. John Norton: we are descended from this couple.
Jane Spencer m. John Congleton
Catherine Spencer m. James Porter
Elizabeth Spencer m. William Riddle.
CHAPTER V

The Farra Family

This chapter pertains to all descendants of Elias B. Poston's second marriage: the descendants of Amos F. Poston, George W. Poston, Aaron F. Poston, Margaret Poston Perkins-Tyner, John M. and Mary Poston Logan, Gideon and Charlotte Poston Wellman, Elias Poston, Jr., Charles W. Poston, and Hester Poston Carroll.

The Farra name, passed down as a Christian name to many Poston descendants, has frequently been spelled Farrar; sometimes Farrow, or Ferry. Farra is right.

In the middle 1750's Samuel Farra and his wife Hannah (Carter) were living near Norristown, Pennsylvania. We do not know the parents of Samuel; but since he married Hannah Carter near Ashton in Chester County, Penn., it may be that his ancestry could be traced further in that county. Hannah was the daughter of John and Isabella Atkinson Carter, of Ashton, Chester County. John Carter, who died in 1760, was a son of Robert and Lydia Carter, of Ashton.

We do not have the marriage date of Samuel Farra and Hannah Carter. These five sons are listed in the only family record we have seen:

Amos Farra, b. Aug. 23, 1756, d. April 4, 1825 (ancestor of the Poston branches named above.)
Isaac Farra, b. Jan. 23, 1758
Aaron Farra, b. Oct. 12, 1759
Atkinson Farra, b. April 28, 1761; d. Nov. 15, 1826
John Farra, b. Feb. 5, 1764; was still living in 1826.

In certain Revolutionary War records in Pennsylvania archives an Oliver Farra is listed as a soldier along with Amos Farra; we do not know what relation he was to Amos, but he may have been a brother not included in the above list. Amos later named his own tenth child Oliver, and the name is fairly common in later Farra generations. Samuel Farra, father of the five sons named above, mentions but four sons in his will, without naming them. If the above list is correct, then either Isaac or Aaron must have died before 1771 when Samuel's will was probated. And we have some reason to think there may have been at least one daughter.

Samuel Farra's will, drawn on March 6, 1770, was probated on March 23, 1771. In it he signs himself as of Norristown, then in Philadelphia County. (Later Norristown was included in the new Montgomery County.) He names his wife Hannah sole beneficiary and executrix. He owned land but does not identify it.

"I give and bequeath to Hannah my beloved wife... all and singular by her freely to Enjoy and possess Both Real & personal, and my will is that my four sons be brought up by her and to be put to some trades if she chuse at the Age of Sixteen Years."
As an assistant, I need to understand the content. Please provide a clear representation of the text in the image.
CHAPTER V

Samuel does not sign, but affixes his mark. We know that Amos learned the wheelwright's trade, and that Atkinson became some kind of millwright or carpenter.

Amos served in the Revolutionary War, in Captain John Jordan's company, Colonel Benjamin Flowers' Regiment, in 1779. In the regimental rolls he is listed as a wheelwright, and "kept them rolling." Later, near the end of the war, he was in Captain Isaac Coran's company of militia, in and around Philadelphia.

Amos Farra married Margaret Ann Whiteman in 1781. They lived in Whitemarsh Township, Montgomery County, Penn. She came of very early colonial stock. In that part of Switzerland that borders Germany, there lived two German-speaking Swiss families, Whightmans and Troutmans. (We mention the Troutmans here because long afterward they too came to Kentucky, and one of them married a grand-daughter of Amos Farra.) Very early in the 17th century a John Whightman went from Switzerland to Holland, and after a stay there to England and thence to America. We cannot speak with assurance about this John Whightman; his descendants changed the spelling to Whiteman; but from indications in the American Dictionary of National Biography we think this man had many notable descendants.

After perhaps two generations (the links are not identified, but the connection is almost certainly there) we find a Benjamin Whiteman—spoken of as a general—who had a son Jacob. This Jacob Whiteman was born about 1730. He married a Hester somebody, who was born in 1731; we suppose this marriage took place about the same time as Samuel and Hannah Farra's, in the middle 1750's.

Jacob and Hester Whiteman had three known children: Hester, who married a Poindexter; Margaret Ann, who married Amos Farra; and Martin, whose wife's name we do not have, but who left a known line of descendants. There are two old family bibles in Lexington that would tell more. One of these is in German, printed in 1534; the other is Amos Farra's bible, bought in Philadelphia on May 6, 1783.

And now we tally the family of Amos and Margaret Ann Whiteman Farra. By all accounts, the first three of their eleven children were born in Pennsylvania. One account says that the family moved to Kentucky in 1786, another in 1787. Since the fourth child was born in August, 1787, we may reckon their arrival in Kentucky as either 1786 or not too far along in the next year.

Amos Farra (b. Aug. 23, 1756, d. Apr. 4, 1825) m. 1781 to Margaret Ann Whiteman, (d. June 18, 1834)

1) Hannah Farra, b. Oct. 5, 1782; m. (Kentucky) to Ezra Hammond, cabinet-maker. Their daughter Rebecca Hammond m. Wm. Marrs, June 16, 1844.

2) Samuel Farra, b. Nov. 13, 1783; was still living near Lexington, in 1827.
CHAPTER V

3) Elizabeth Farra, b. Oct. 30, 1785; m. Dec. 17, 1812 to Isaac Thompson
4) John Farra, b. Aug. 6, 1787.
5) Atkinson Farra, b. Nov. 8, 1789
6) Aaron Farra, b. Oct. 5, 1791; m. March 21, 1816 to Sally Nee (or Need).
7) George Farra, b. Nov. 21, 1793; m. (1st) June 11, 1835 to Delilah Arnett, who d. Dec. 14, 1852, leaving at least two sons, William H. and Joseph.

George Farra m. (2d) to Lucretia Elmore.
8) Hester Farra, b. Nov. 21, 1796; m. (1st) 1813 to John Cassell (1785-1815); m. (2d) Apr. 9, 1823 to Elias B. Poston; d. Sept. 22, 1863.
9) Benjamin Farra, b. July 28, 1798
10) Oliver Farra, b. May 2, 1801; m. Jan. 7, 1824, to Nancy Headley; several children; many descendants living in and near Lexington, Oliver Troutman, has many stories and records of the family.
11) Margaret Farra, b. Sept. 25, 1803; m. March, 1830 to Robert R. Featherston; their son, William Whitman Featherston, will figure in the family record of the Cassells—in the appendix to the Poston record.

When Amos and Margaret Ann Whitman Farra moved to Kentucky (1786-87) they settled first at Bryan's (or Bryant's) Station (stockade) four miles northeast of Lexington. They were living in Bourbon County in 1823; but the Farra family seems to have centered mainly in Jessamine County, south of Fayette. Amos and his wife are buried in the Farra family graveyard on a farm five miles from Nicholasville, on the Catnip Hill Road.

It was not generally known by our branch of the Postons that Hester Farra Cassell Poston had a son by her marriage with John Cassell. Samuel Farra Cassell was born in 1814; his father died a year later, and we believe that Hester and her little son returned to her parents' home and lived there until she married Elias B. Poston in 1823. More information regarding this son, Samuel Farra Cassell, will be given at the end of the Elias B. Poston record. He grew to manhood, married Sarah B. Bryan, had a large family, whose record will be given as a supplement to our Poston record, since Samuel F. Cassell was half-brother to the ten children of Elias Poston's second marriage.

This page is the best place to insert a letter written by Aaron Farra (sixth child of Amos, as listed above) and his wife, Sally Neeet, to Elias and Hester Poston in 1853. By referring back to the list of Amos Poston's family in the preceding group, you will see the application of most points in the letter. George Farra's first wife, Delilah Arnett, had but recently died, leaving a month-old baby, who was being taken care of by George and Aaron's young married niece, Rebecca Marrs (see under Hannah Farra Thompson, above). That was ninety years ago; it is good to know that the tiny orphaned baby lived. The letter goes on to tell that Sally Cassell's children have had whooping cough, the two youngest very bad. I read this letter many times

59
before I realized that Sally Cassell was the wife of Samuel Farra Cassell, 
own son of Hester Poston, and that Aaron Farra was telling his sister Hester, 
in distant Rush County about her own grandchildren in Kentucky. A sorrow¬ful note, not revealed in the letter, is that Samuel F. Cassell, Hester 
Poston's son, and husband of this Sally Cassell, had died in the previous 
September, and the youngest child had been born ten days after the father's 
death. Another sad point is that one of the two children who had been so 
very ill but were thought to be better, died on Jan. 18, a week after this 
letter was written. That child was Laura Latham Cassell, next to the young¬est of the nine children of Samuel Cassell.

Business affairs discussed in the letter make us realize how much more 
slowly such affairs went in the 1850's. The "Mr. Bryan", mentioned in the 
letter, would have been one of the numerous family of Bryans related to 
Samuel Cassell's wife. More of this family relationship will appear in the 
Samuel F. Cassell record.

Monday morning January the 10th, 1853

Dear brother and Sister this leaves us all in tolerable health at 
this time but our family has Sustained another heavy Loss. Sister 
Delila is no more. She is gone the way that all living must go. She 
Departed this life on the 14th of December leaving an infant about a 
month old. A great loss to Brother George. Rebecca Mars has taken 
the baby and will keep it perhaps 2 or 3 months. Sally Cassell's 
children has had the hooping Cough, the two youngest was very bad 
but they are all better. She herself is very well. Our Connection 
are all well So far as is known to me. Now in Relation to the busi¬ness of yours with Mr. Bryan, he was at a loss to know what Course to 
pursue, he has finally Concluded to pay me one hundred and Sixty 
eight dollars and ten cents taking of five Dollars for lawyers fees. 
The horse only sold for twenty Dollars at Sale. The money that he 
paid he took my Receipt for. I have enclosed to you &167 and 26 
cents, one half per cent being taken of for the arrangement in bank. 
I have done the best I Could for you and if all things is not right 
when you See one another you must make them right. When you Receive 
this please to rite to me and let me know whether you have got the 
Check and whether it answered the purpose and all about it. I have 
nothing that is important to Communicate to you at present but Re¬main your affectionate friend so long as We have to sojourn here.

To Elias Poston 
Hester Poston

(Signed) Aaron Farra 
Sally Farra

This was written thirty years after Elias B. Poston's marriage to Hes¬ter; it is nice to know that the families kept in touch. Here note that 
William H. Farra, a son of George and Delilah (Arnett) Farra (mentioned in 
the letter above and in the Amos Farra family record) married a Melvina Neet 
on Oct. 16, 1860, and that they took a honeymoon trip to Rush County, Ind.,
to visit his uncle and aunt, Elias B. and Hester Poston. And in 1865, after
the close of the Civil War, Elias B. Poston visited Lexington again. (His
wife, Hester, had died two years before.) On that visit he was a guest for
a part of the time in the home of one of the Bryans-in-laws of his step-son,
Samuel F. Cassell. At that time young Samuel Cassell Featherston, a grand-
son of Samuel Cassell and a great-grandson of Hester Farra Poston, saw
"Uncle Poston". That little boy, then five years old, is still living. You
will find him listed in the Samuel F. Cassell family record, at the end of
this book.


After the above was written, there came a copy of a still older letter
so interesting that it would be a pity to omit it. Turn back for a moment
to the family of Samuel Farra, on the first page of this chapter; then glance
again at the family of Amos Farra, and note that his second child was a
younger Samuel Farra. This letter was written on December 24, 1826, by a
daughter of Atkinson Farra, younger brother of Amos, to her cousin Samuel
Farra, oldest son of Amos. An interesting point is that this Margaretta Farra
was a Quaker. Whether her father, Atkinson Farra of Montgomery County, Penn.
and his entire family had joined the Society of Friends, we do not know; but
at least she was a Friend. I omit a few passages, but include all that per-
tains to family history:

Norristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania
State, 12 mo 24th 1826

Dear cousin:

I write thee a few lines to let thee know we that are
left alive are well at present. I have a subject of the same de-
scription to direct to thee and the rest of the family as Cousin
George informed us of in his last letter to our father.

(Cousin George, seventh child of Amos Farra, had evidently
written the Pennsylvania kindred of the death of his father,
Amos, in April, 1825.)

The 15th of November last our father departed this life,
our last parent we are now deprived of. He has ever since my memory
enjoyed reasonable good health till the beginning of last September
there was a bath house erected in the river Schuylkill at Norristown
and he was putting a prim (? - the word is not clear) in for them and
there was a board broke which caused him to fall. When he was taken
up they did not know whether there was any life or no, his head was
very much cut, his wounds was dressed and he came to so much as to be
able to be brought home the same night. He soon as we thought appeared
to be upon the mend although he never got the right use of his limbs
but he got to walk about and continued walking about . . . then he
appeared to go like in a consumption. Last spring was two years since mother ... died.

Mary the second daughter that is living is married to Samuel Lukens and lives about five miles from us on a small place of their own, he is a mason by trade. They have nare a child. Sarah was married to David Rogers about one year ago and she has nare a child yet. They keep a store and live about 4 miles of here. Rebecca is married to David Jarrett and lives about five miles distant on a large farm that he has rented. They have two children, both sons. Brother Samuel, the only son, has been from home better than three years, the most part of the time in York State, he is now in Lewiston in York State about 7 miles from the falls of Niagara. He has set up the wheelwright business there. Harriet and Elizabeth the two youngest daughters, follow the mantle-making and get as much work as they can possibly do. Myself, the oldest of the family, has been teaching school every summer this nine years. Unkle John Farra and his wife is both living and have five children alive, all married ... Joseph Holloway, a first cousin of thine, lives neighbor to David Jarrett ... I would dearly like to come to Kentucky and pay you a visit but the journey is too great for a woman to undertake ... I remain thy affectionate cousin.

Margaretta Farra

The reference to Joseph Holloway, "a first cousin of thine", raises a problem. Remember, "thce" is Samuel Farra, oldest son of Amos. His male first-cousins on the Whitman side could only be Poindexters and Whitemans, unless his mother, Margaret Ann Whitman, had two sisters. And in the list of Samuel Farra's children (see first page again) no daughter is named. Had Amos Farra a sister who married a Holloway?

Farra descendants can reconstruct from this letter a fair outline of the family of Atkinson Farra, brother of Amos, and get at least a faint line on John, another brother.

As with the Postons, one notices how certain Christian names were handed down, reappearing among sons and nephews, daughters and nieces. A nice custom, though it can be confusing when three or four generations are crowded into a few pages of record.

... ... ...

In the Henderson surveying party that came to Boonesborough, Kentucky, in 1775, was a John Farrer or Farrier, an attorney for Henderson in the treaty with the Cherokees. He may have been distantly related to the Pennsylvania Farra family.
And now let us go back to Boone's stockade and take a closer look at the baby who was cradled in a sugar trough. For the information of readers who were born later than 1786 we quote from John Joyce, that delightful rememberer of old things who wrote a series of reminiscences for The Rushville Republican some twelve or fourteen years ago:

"The sugar water was caught in wooden troughs hewed from soft timber, such as poplar or linden. It was a nice trick to make a neat trough and finish it by burning or searing the cavity with light trash, leaves or straw, to prevent checking. These troughs were housed in the sugar shed and when needed, loaded on sleds or mudboats and placed, one at each tapped tree, and when the season was over, again housed in the shed."

A good head for planning, our great-grandfather had, to be born in September when the sugar-troughs were not in use. If the utensils in Elijah Poston's estate could be put up at auction now, what fancy prices they would bring as heirlooms. "Ladies and gentlemen, I now offer one combination sugar-trough and cradle, made of linden wood, capacity two gallons of maple sap or one baby. Believed to be the handiwork of William Pogue, who made piggins and noggins, wash-tubs and churns.

And poplar firkins
To hold chow-chow and gherkins.

Reflect for a moment upon the historical associations of this humble but beautiful trough. A genuine William Pogue sugar-trough! How much am I bid for this slightly used but still sound and practical piece of furniture? Every family, every cabin, needs one."

Born in a block-house, cradled in a sugar trough. And no need to read Fenimore Cooper to find out about Indians. Besides, Fenimore Cooper was not born till three years after Elias Poston. And Elias could almost remember Daniel Boone—but not quite.

Let the music change like the changing moods of a boy, brooding and wondering about life—long, long thoughts. Here is Boone's Creek Church—the one place where men gather. Pioneer preachers, fiery and impassioned: soft men, lazy men, timid men do not preach in the wilderness. Stubborn arguers of doctrine. A boy cannot always follow the argument. And sometimes the preacher seems angry—and a boy's heart draws back from an angry man. But there's something grand in Scripture that tightens the throat, makes your heart pound. "The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord." Better learn to read, so that you can spell the verses out for yourself. A wind in the forest: it would be grand to be able to tell people how lovely the verses are and what they mean.
CHAPTER VI

Then, too, the talk of men whenever they gather at a log-rolling or house-raising or any kind of work. One thing they talk of: what is the law? What is the law about all these land claims and pre-emptions and good titles and cloudy titles? After '92 we are a new state, with a main inheritance of Virginia law, but we can change Virginia law. But one day Mr. Levi Todd, with a better head than most men, said we shouldn't change Virginia law too fast or too much; Virginia law was derived mainly from the good common law of England that had grown slowly out of men's experience and desire for fair play. Then there was that time when Father took you to Lexington for the first time. You rode behind him, horse-back, and had to start before day. The brick houses in town were something to see. But Father's business was in court: lawyers and a judge. The judge spoke better English than the men that passed Boone's Station, not hifalutin' English, but words with a deeper meaning. After the noon recess, when Father and the other men and you were finishing snacks, the judge came by and stopped and spoke to Father. Father introduced you: "Judge, this is my boy Elias." And the judge said: "After Elias of Romney? Well, Kentucky needs men like that." Riding home, Father told how the judge had had good schooling at Williamsburg, away back on the tidewater, and had known Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Patrick Henry—men that had helped make the new government. You can't hope to go away back through Cumberland Gap to the tidewater to get education. Still, if you try hard, maybe you can understand the big books on the judge's desk. It would be fine to be able to explain the law to men in the court room.

So many things a boy would like to know. Take ordinary sicknesses, a boy's mother is pretty handy with the herbs and things that every good mother keeps stored in the press or on a shelf; she knows things that her Granny learned in the old country. And there's our neighbor, Granny Scholl, who came here in the Hard Winter, before there was any Boone's Station, Granny Scholl knows a heap of things the Indians know, about herbs and healing. The Indians can be ornery enough, but some of 'em know what herbs would loosen and what would bind, what would warm you and what would cool and purify. Granny Scholl likes to go hunting herbs and plants in the forest, and bring back seeds and roots and plant 'em in the garden around her cabin. Dan'l himself brought her roots of calamus—the blue flag-lily that grows in marshy places 'other side of the Ohio. There is a real doctor in Lexington, with books and instruments and all: but Lexington is too far away; folks can't wait when a child is taken bad in the night or a man is bleeding to death from a gash. You just have to be handy yourself. Then there was the night when a man hollered at the door—a young new settler, just down through the Gap. He and his wife had bedded down in the woods, but she was taken bad all of a sudden. Of course Mother had him bring her in, and she and Father carried the younger children over to the next cabin and hustled you boys out to sleep in the log stable; but you couldn't sleep for pitying the young woman's groans, and Mother and Granny Scholl both doing their best to help, but something was wrong. And then the funeral next evening, the young mother and the tiny baby by her in the rough coffin. Wind in the forest at night: long, long thoughts; if you could only learn some way to save sick people, or ease their pain a little.

So many things to be learned: tools for this and for that, and all the different ways of trees and the different grain of their wood, and watching a man
make a wheel or shape iron at the forge to make or to mend. The forest itself full of wonder, now that it's safe to venture a few miles. Why did the Creator make things with all those differences? A wild plum thicket, all from one parent tree, yet with differences in the children trees; one wild grape vine, different from all the others. Trees and shrubs and flowers, so pretty in themselves, without regard to their use or profit. A Frenchman had come by a few years ago—Michaud was his name—just collecting plants. Some folks laughed at his funny English, but he was all quivery with excitement, seeing a meaning in plants that most people never saw.

Then too, whenever you ride past a good farm with maybe ten—fifteen—acres cleared and hundreds more waiting to be cleared, something inside of you feels warm and good, seeing tall corn in tassel, or a field of flax in bloom, or a patch of wheat with the shine of sun and wind on it. Your Father says it's in the Poston blood, this hankering to grow good crops and good stock. He says that away back to his own grandfather the Postons have been great hands to plow a deep furrow. So maybe it's in the blood: when you ride or rumble, your eye is always sizing up deep soil where the sycamores and black walnuts and pecans grow huge, or you're planning how a reach of cane-brake could be made into rich plow-land: burn it, and then the tough job of plowing the matty roots under till they rot—and then, by the second and third years, what corn! Yes, it's in the Poston blood, to want to own land. So what is a boy to do?

Well, he was to be doctor and judge and preacher: not drifting as a failure from one to the other, but all three at once. And to the end of his days he knew good farming and loved to grow things—some things that brought no profit, only strangeness and beauty. Too many irons in the fire? Yes, if he had poured all his energy and curiosity into one calling and shut the other out, he would doubtless have reached a higher distinction. Would his life have been the richer? Who can say? It was a rich life.

As for the too many irons in the fire—there is a story about that. My father, who was the oldest grandson of Elias B. Poston and who loved and admired him, used to chuckle telling that story. I am saving the story itself till a later page, but the moral of it may as well be given here. The shrewd old grandfather would say: "Better have too many irons in the fire than to have no irons and no fire to put them in."

It is only common-sense to say that Elias B. Poston was never a John Marshall at the law, nor a James Rush in medicine, nor a Channing in the pulpit. If I understand him, his nature took a healthy pride in self-reliance. The men and women of his generation had to know forty turns of skill and craftsmanship where you and I know but one or two. But he had plenty of fire, and his irons were not the poorest irons in the world.

I heard an Indiana lawyer speak slightingly of what he supposed to be Elias B. Poston's lack of legal training. "Merely a layman judge, with no real knowledge of the law." This was spoken one hundred and eighteen years after Elias
Poston helped establish the first court in Rush County and began to serve as associate judge. I wonder how the critic knew that Elias Poston was ignorant. Some men put their ignorance upon record by foolish deed or foolish written word. I can find no evidence that Elias Poston ever did so. Is it well to assume that he was ignorant of the law, merely because we do not know whether he knew much or little?

Again, a hundred years ago, a man might read a little in medicine, ride around a few months with an older physician, and then set himself up as doctor. But some doctors did better than that. The test is: how did a man measure up to the opportunities and standards of his own time and his part of the country? Supposing that Elias B. Poston wanted to know something more than the merest smattering of medicine, could he have learned more?

Yes, it would be foolish to argue that he was a John Marshall, a James Rush. But unless there is positive evidence to the contrary, it is better to assume that a man of versatile energy and lively mind did not lag far behind the standards of his generation. So musing, I decided to give great-grandfather a fair break. I began to ask questions. (Some of you know that I can do that.) It seemed unlikely that he would have gone east to study; but was there a medical school available, say at Cincinnati or Louisville, as early as 1805?

A former president of the American Medical Association assured me there was no school west of the Alleghenies before 1830. More questions--more negative answers. Then a better informed doctor told me about the first medical school in the West: Transylvania University, at Lexington.

Don't leap too excitedly at conclusions. We cannot prove that Elias B. Poston ever studied at Transylvania. There were no catalogues in its earliest years; and there are only fragmentary lists of the students before 1819. If he was a student there, it would have been (we think) between around 1802 and 1806. We cannot say yes or no. The absence of his name from the few fragmentary lists does not prove he was not a student. We think that the novelty of a real college, accessible within twenty miles of his home, would have appealed to an eager youth. Possible, even likely: more than that we cannot say.

An adequate sketch of Transylvania would fill a chapter. In 1782, the very year of the Battle of the Blue Licks, a movement toward organizing a school was begun. It began functioning as a seminary near Danville, Ky., in 1783; was moved to Lexington and made a college in 1789; was enlarged to a university, with medical and law schools in addition to the classical college course, in 1800.

So small, so new: the easiest way to dispose of the whole matter is--oh, laugh it off: being little and new, it couldn't have amounted to much. Well, having been a teacher in a small college half my life, I may be partial: but I suggest--don't laugh Transylvania off too easily. Among the publications of the Filson Club (in a better than average library) you can find a history of that first western university. But more convincing (to me) even than that history,
I have read carefully a list of books given to its library between 1784 and the 1830's. Any large university in the middle and far West would be proud to own those books today. They are not the sort of books that wealthy men would buy for vanity—though they were costly; they prove, better than all other argument, that real scholars selected them. No, don't underestimate Transylvania.

I can not judge how good the medical department was by the standards of its time. Dr. Samuel Brown, the first professor of medicine, had in addition to his training in the eastern states, studied two years at Edinburgh and later at Aberdeen. At the opening of the new medical department at Lexington, he was allowed a book budget of $500. (In 1821, $17,000 were allotted for medical books—but that would be after Elias B. Poston's time—if he was a student.) By 1802 there were three professors in the medical school. The law school in 1805-1807 consisted of but one man. Only one man. He happened to be a certain Mr. Henry Clay. Well, a law-student might thinkably fare worse.

With the founding of a medical school in Louisville in 1830, Transylvania lost some of its prestige, but continued fairly strong until the Civil War hurt it badly. But it lived: without medical and law schools it continues an excellent college. Perhaps some Poston descendant who is a doctor may want to devote a vacation to writing a really careful evaluation of that first western medical school. Much misinformation has been written.

Well, there is the case. Do you think it likely that young Elias B. Poston attended Transylvania for a year or two? May I suggest one other argument in favor of the likelihood? Lexington and the region close around it had clearly a higher standard of medical practice than most frontier communities from around 1800 on. Less encouragement, then, for a youth to call himself doctor by the cruder old apprentice system. The Temple Poston records say that Samuel, older brother of Elias B., was a doctor. Two records we have examined call Jonathan, a younger brother, doctor. They grew up within twenty miles of Lexington. Further, John Joyce, the Rush County antiquarian—of whom you will learn later—writes that as early as 1827 the Indiana legislature established boards of censors for the several medical districts in the new state; and indicates that the Board for the third district, which included Rush County, gave what was felt to be a rather severe examination at that time. Well, our great-grandfather must have passed that test, for he continued to practice. If we could only turn Time back eighty years and ask our great-grandfather himself: Did you get something better than a smattering under Dr. Samuel Brown and his fellows? And maybe a bit of law under Henry Clay? Great-grandfather, I am inclined to give you the break.

Whether a student in Transylvania or no, he must have seen much of Lexington. No new town on any American frontier so quickly took on the spirit of culture and beauty. Many of us know how that Blue Grass country affects the traveller today with its orderliness and prosperity, the spacious proportion and rightness of men's homes. And though Lexington was only a small town in Elias Poston's youth, it had already begun to impress travellers as a superior community. Observant men—Michaud the French botanist, Cuming the Englishman,
our own Audubon—these and others bore witness to its quality. It was busy making things; it had brickyards and tanneries and mills and tobacco warehouses-- and distilleries. But it had early that stamp of quality that makes a man remember a finer manner of life. In 1787, when our Elias was only a year old, John Bradford had started in Lexington the second newspaper west of the Alleghenies, The Kentucky Gazette. ("Old Jawn" Bradford, as men came to call him, was quite a man.) And so, although Elias B. Poston was soon to leave Fayette and Bourbon, the nearness of Lexington, and go pioneering once more as his forefathers had done, I like to think he was a better leader of men in newer communities, partly because he had been close to a finer quality of life in his impressionable years between fifteen and twenty.

Somehow, somewhere, he learned more than a little of law and medicine, and a great deal about life. Two farms neighboring each other along Stoner's Fork. That second girl of neighbor John Norton's has a way that takes a youth's mind. Neighbor John Norton isn't hifalutin' but there's good quality in him and his wife. Old grandfather Norton, who died a few years back, had stood out in the neighborhood with a kind of English soundness. Still, you don't court a girl's grandfather, nor even her parents--though it's better to know they are not riff-raff. No, you court Nancy.

And so, Elias B. and Nancy were married on April 2, 1807. And by the Rev. William Forman—in case you're looking for a minister. The head of the new house was five months short of twenty-one; the lady of the house lacked a month of sixteen. Oh, you silly children. But just between ourselves, wouldn't it be nice to be young again and not be afraid of life or wilderness or poverty or anything? Centuries before their time a Persian poet wrote something about "and thou beside me in the wilderness". Neither Elias B. nor Nancy had ever read that cynical old poet, and they wouldn't have liked him anyway, for he didn't mean that line to indicate anything half as innocent and unfearing as they themselves were.

They lived on in Bourbon County for at least three years; for Elias B. Poston is listed as a householder there in the census of 1810. Susan, their first-born, came into the world on April 4, 1808. She died a year and a half later, on her father's twenty-third birthday. We suppose her grave is somewhere near the old homes of the Postons and the Nortons, in Bourbon County. Their last baby, Nancy Poston Ward, died in 1915. One hundred and six years between the deaths of full sisters: that is quite a span of life.

Our next document of evidence takes us to Pulaski County, Kentucky. We would not have known that Elias B. Poston ever lived there if the fact had not appeared in the deeds concerning the settling of Elijah Poston's estate, as told in Chapter III. Elias B. moved to Pulaski County some time before June 28, 1813; for the Pulaski records show that on that date a man and his wife by name of Beagles apprenticed their son, Robert, to Elias B. Poston to learn blacksmithing. This is the only document we know of that shows our great-grandfather could hammer and shape iron.
CHAPTER VI

Three documents in Pulaski County bear the date of February 22, 1814. Two of these we have not seen; they are deeds from Elias B. Poston, one being to James Bobbitt, the other to Wm. Herrin. (There have been so many documents, each transcript costing time and money.) The third of these documents is a power of attorney granted by Elias B. Poston to his brother James, giving him power to act regarding Elias B. Poston's interest in the estate of his father, Elijah Poston, of Bourbon County. Elijah had been dead two and one half years, and Elias B. was planning to dispose of his one-twelfth share of the Stoner's Fork farm. Just what the other two deeds of the same date have to do with it, we do not know. Note that James Poston, this younger brother, was living in Franklin County, Tennessee, in 1815, when he sold his share of that same farm.

It may be that when he received this power of attorney from Elias B., he had not yet moved to Tennessee. A better conjecture would be that he had moved there, and was riding north to attend to his own affairs in Bourbon; stopping over for a visit with Elias B. and Nancy, in Pulaski County, he had been commissioned by Elias to negotiate some business connected with the inheritance.

On April 30, 1814, Elias B. and Nancy sold their share of the home farm in Bourbon to Elias' older brother, Samuel:

This indenture made this 30 April, 1814, between Elias B. Poston and Nancy, his wife, of the County of Pulaski and State of Kentucky of the one part and Samuel Poston of the County of Clark of the other part witnesseth

that said Elias B. Poston and Nancy his wife for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars paid to Elias B. Poston by the said Samuel 1/12 of a certain tract of land lying in the County of Bourbon in the state aforesaid on Stoner's branch of Hinkson, said tract containing 200 acres, it being the same tract of land that Moses Thomas of the County of Bourbon aforesaid conveyed to Elijah Poston deceased, the father of the said Samuel and Elias B. Poston (descended to Children, Elias B. Poston's part, 1/12).

Now in all these documents, made when he resided in Pulaski County, our ancestor is called Elias B. Poston. So far as we can learn, he never used that middle initial during the forty-five years he lived in Rush County, Indiana. We must not say he never did: there may well be some document wherein he signed himself with the B. If so, we have not found it. Well, many a person with two front names has dropped one of them in favor of the other at some time in life. (My father named me Elias, but I never signed a letter with Elias until the fall of 1940.)

I wonder what the B. stood for? Barker, maybe. Or--here's an idea: B. for Boone. Why not? Dan'l would be still fresh in Elijah Poston's mind when this seventh child was born. Elias Barker Poston, Elias Boone Poston, Elias B-something Poston: there's the riddle. I will present a picture of John Norton's home, or a rhizome of a good iris to the reader who will dig up an Indiana document wherein Elias used his middle initial; and double to the person who will find out what the B. stood for. Dr. Clement L. Poston of Richmond, Ind., has known that our great-grandfather had the B. in his name, but cannot recall how he
learned of this. I hope that some one will earn a prize.

Two other pieces that belong to the Pulaski story are the early Baptist churches of Fishing Creek and Sinking Creek. They may have disappeared long ago. We conjecture that they were close together and that Elias B. Poston belonged to one of them. For many years later, at various times between 1824 and the late 1830's some three or four different families brought letters of dismissal from these two churches to Pleasant Run Church in Rush County, Indiana—Elias B. Poston's home church there. They must have been former neighbors of his in Pulaski County. Their coming to the same neighborhood in Indiana can hardly have been mere coincidence.

Meantime the family of Elias B. and Nancy was growing. Sally (Sarah) was born in 1810; then Elizabeth and John Milton and Elijah and Catherine Ann. You will find their dates on one page a little farther on. Catherine Ann, the sixth child, was born on Nov. 11, 1818. Throughout her life she remembered—not of her own memory but from having heard it told—that she was born in Kentucky, though in what county her descendants have forgotten. And so we know that Elias B. Poston continued to live in Kentucky—either in Pulaski or back in Bourbon or some other county—until some time after November, 1818, but that he moved to Indiana by 1820.

Since so many of his descendants still live in Indiana, they may think me a fussy school-teacher to be setting down things that they well know about their own state. But a sizable battalion of other cousins are scattered all the way from Massachusetts to California. Also, geography and history are no longer taught as they used to be! Following the admission of Indiana as a state in 1816, a strong tide of migration started from various older states, one of the largest currents being from Kentucky and Tennessee. These southerners crossed the Ohio at Cincinnati or Madison and flowed up into Franklin County, for Brookville, county seat of Franklin, was a land entry office. In tracing the history of many other Rush County families beside the Postons, I have noticed that many of them came by way of Brookville. Elias B. Poston may have crossed the river at Madison; his younger brother Levi was living in Jefferson County, Indiana, in 1820. But if Elias B., moving on north, tarried near Brookville it was not for long.

For the census of 1820 lists him and his family as living in Wayne County, Indiana, (Richmond the present county seat). Wayne County was then much larger than now: the familiar story of all new states, smaller counties later being carved out of the earliest ones. We know fairly well—but with no documentary proof—that Elias B. Poston settled for a short time in that part of the old Wayne County that is now Delaware County, near Muncie. Delaware County was carved out of Wayne in 1827.

The 1820 census gives the name of only the head of the family, but the tally by sexes and years fits the family of Elias B. perfectly except for two details:

- Males, under 10: 2 (These would be John Milton and Elijah)
- " 16 to 26: 1 (And who could this be?)
- " 26 to 45: 1 (Elias Poston himself)
Females, under 10  3  (Sally, Elizabeth and Catherine Ann)
"  10 to 16  1  (Who was she?)
"  26 to 45  1  (Nancy Norton Poston).

But who are the unidentified two? As for the "female", this is a possible explanation: if the census was not taken until after mid-September, Sally, the oldest surviving daughter, would have been ten. (She was born on September 10, 1810.) And meanwhile, a new daughter, Nancy Jane, had been born in July; which would make the count correct for the girls—three under ten, one between ten and sixteen. But all censuses in later decades have been made in the spring. If this was so in 1820, then we have a female between the ages of 10 and 16, unaccounted for as a resident in the home. And in any case—spring or fall—we have a male between the ages of sixteen and twenty-six, obviously not a child of Elias B. and Nancy.

Then who are the unidentified two? Perhaps a hired man and a young chore girl. But I have a theory, which may be only a poor guess. Catherine Ann, born (you remember) in November, 1818 and in Kentucky, used to tell us that when she was young she "had negroes to wait on her—even to tie her shoes." Now if this happened in Kentucky, she could not have remembered it of her own right, for she was less than two when the family moved to Wayne County, Indiana. Perhaps she remembered it only as we "remember" things told us about our earliest childhood: in which case, she meant negro slaves in Kentucky. But it may be that Elias B. Poston took two negro servants with him to Indiana—freed slaves; and if so, he may have taken them on with him to Rush County in 1822; in which case, Catherine Ann was speaking of what she actually remembered from the age of, say, four or five—at least one negro girl to tie her shoes. The 1830 census, taken in Rush County, tallies perfectly with the parents and children as we know them to have been in that year, and includes no extras.

In July, 1820, Nancy Jane was born. Seven children (six living) and Nancy the mother was only twenty-nine.

Another point of interest about this move to Wayne County: the same 1820 census lists, in Wayne County, a David Norton (presumably) his wife and infant son. A grand-daughter of that David Norton, living in California, knows that she is descended from the commodore (refer back to the chapter on the Norton-Spencer family), but does not know the links between this David Norton and the generation of John and James Norton. It appears a fair inference that Elias Poston, pioneering into a still newer wilderness than Kentucky, may have joined with one of his Norton in-laws, perhaps in the James Norton Branch.

A copy of a record in Indianapolis shows that Elias Poston "made entry" upon eighty acres in Wayne County in 1821. Tradition holds that this land was near Muncie. It appears certain that he was known by citizens in and around Muncie, for after he had moved to Rush County, when the new Delaware County was being carved out of Wayne, with Muncie as the county seat, he was called as one of five commissioners to help organize the new county government.

But further, some Poston descendants have passed down a story to this effect: that when Elias Poston moved to Rush County (late in 1821 or very early
in 1822) he gave forty acres to Muncie for a park; that this gift is now a part of Heekin Park in Muncie; that his own log cabin stands in Heekin Park; and that when making the gift he specified that this cabin should always be available for reunions of his descendants.

Throughout this work we have been hospitable to traditions. Even when wrong in some details, a long-cherished tradition usually has a core of truth. It is wrong to reject tradition merely because we cannot prove it to be true; it might be true, yet be incapable of proof. In the present instance six different Poston descendants have given generously of their time; they have searched early land grant records in Brookville, Richmond, Muncie, Ft. Wayne, Indianapolis and Washington. City officials in Muncie, and citizens who have specialized in the history of that city have done their best. Abstract companies have been commandeered and have searched all known records. And all these together cannot find the slightest evidence that Elias Poston ever made any such gift, nor even that he ever owned land in Delaware County. He seems to have made entry upon eighty acres there; we cannot find that he proved up on that entry and became owner; and surely, if he had done so, some tangible evidence would have been left. His name does not appear upon any record of land transfers in either Wayne or Delaware counties between 1820 and 1855. It is worth noting that when he made entry upon 160 acres in Rush County in 1822 he was some fifteen years in completing the process that brought him a title.

It is true that a log cabin stands in Heekin Park, and the Poston Society held a reunion picnic there some five or six years ago. But we find that all the land in Heekin Park is part of a larger grant made early in the 19th century to a pioneer named Galliher. Four generations of the Galliher family had unbroken ownership of that land until, in the early 1880's, they sold part of it to the Heekin Land Company, who, in turn, sold it to Muncie for a park. No part of that land was a park until some fifteen years after Elias Poston's death. If Elias Poston ever gave other land to Muncie, the records do not show it, and no official of Muncie knows of any such gift. We have done our best to prove the tradition true. If others still believe it, we shall welcome such proof as they can bring. My own conjecture is that Elias Poston, after making entry on eighty acres in what is now Delaware County, in 1821, decided to abandon the entry for better prospects in the newly opened Rush County.

Not to press the case unfairly against the tradition, still let us analyze it. If Elias Poston gave that gift in 1822 he was then in his vigorous thirties, with the best of life still before him. It is not in keeping with a vigorous man of action to be providing, at that time of life, a meeting place for his descendants. Such a provision sounds more like the act of an old man. Well, then, suppose he made the gift when he was old: why provide a reunion place in Muncie when all his life and the life of his family had been centered, for forty years, in Rush County? So far as the family record shows, he had no descendant in Delaware County between 1822 and his death in 1867. A reunion place in Rush County would have some force of sentiment; none, that we can think of, in Delaware County.

Finally, if the log cabin in Muncie (it would now be one hundred and twenty-
I am not able to read the text in the image. The text appears to be scrambled or unreadable, making it impossible to accurately transcribe or understand the content.
years old) is indeed Elias B. Poston's, it has outlasted by a century his first cabin in Rush County. Thus far no one has suggested that George Washington ever slept in it.

And now in 1822, and for the last time, Elias Poston pioneered in a still newer country--Rush County. Perhaps he had heard the land was better; or he may have been influenced by old friends from Kentucky who were settling in Rush County. That county was sprinkled with families from Bourbon and Fayette and other counties in the Blue Grass. Or he may have felt a better opportunity for leadership. On March 4, 1822, he received from President James Monroe a grant of 160 acres five miles directly south of where Rushville was to be founded. The precise date of his removal from the vicinity of "uncle is not known. He could not have been living in Rush County very long, if any time, before that spring of 1822, but his ability and energy must have been recognized, for on April 4, 1822, when the citizens of the new county organized their first court, Elias Poston was chosen (with his neighbor, North Parker) as associate judges to sit with Judge William Wick, circuit judge for the fifth Indiana district.

Readers unacquainted with Rushville may like to know that in a triangular space a little way south of the covered bridge that crosses Big Flat Rock creek, as you leave Rushville by U. S. highway 52, starting toward Cincinnati, you can see a large boulder bearing a bronze tablet with this inscription:

The first court in Rush County was organized
April 4, 1822 on this farm, then owned by
Stephen Sims.
William Wick, Presiding Judge
Elias Poston: Associate Judges
North Parker: Associate Judges
Robert Thompson, Clerk
This tablet was placed by the descendants of
Elias Poston and the Rushville Chapter of the
Daughters of the American Revolution
1927

North Parker was a neighbor of Elias Poston who must have been living somewhere in the region south of Rushville, not far from Poston's farm; for both of them were members of Antioch Church in 1823. That church stood a mile south of the later site of Milroy (there was no Milroy at that time). He and Elias Poston were "helps" (delegates) from Antioch Church at the founding of Pleasant Run Church in September, 1823. He was also joined with Elias Poston as one of the five commissioners who, in 1827, went to organize the new county government of Delaware County. Elias Poston was paid $33 for his expenses as commissioner in the Delaware County matter. We infer that North Parker was, like Elias Poston, a farmer with something more than a layman's experience in the law.

How long Elias Poston continued as associate judge is a matter on which the evidence is contradictory. In October, 1827, he and John Gregg were associate judges, with presiding judge Bethuel F. Morris, in the murder trial of Alexander Young. In April, 1829, he was not on the bench at the Swanson murder trial. Yet in 1834 he signed the wedding certificate of his daughter Catherine
CHAPTER VI

Ann and Elisha James, Jr., signing himself as Probate Judge. By right of office and by courtesy he was called Judge Poston throughout his life.

But back to the spring of 1822; a new home farm, and an office of recognized dignity in the community—yet that spring was starred with misfortune. On May 1, 1822, Nancy Norton Poston died in childbirth. They named the new baby Nancy, even though the next older sister had been named Nancy Jane. And this second Nancy was to outlive all the other children of her father, even those by his second marriage. She lived until February, 1915, known and loved through all the country around Kirklin (Clinton County, Indiana) as Aunt Nan Ward.

We do not know where Nancy Norton Poston was buried. In a new country, with practically no roads—only trails through the woods—men could not well convey their dead very far. A glance at the map of the southeast quarter of Rush County (in the next chapter) will show the problem. If there was a cemetery at Little Flat Rock Baptist Church, no trace of it remains; besides, it would have been ten miles from Elias Poston's farm. Over east, near New Salem, there are two old burial grounds no longer used; in these, the earliest gravestones date from earlier than 1820. These grounds were roughly within six miles of the Poston farm. Very few gravestones placed as early as 1822 are legible. Marble was hardly to be had. The native stone, with at best the initials and the year—or more often with no letters at all—would mark the grave during the memory of the living. When that memory passed, all passed.

Among the ninety-odd burial grounds in Rush County, many of which have long been closed to further burial, a few lie fairly near the old Poston farm, but some of these were not opened until the 1830's or '40's. On the map I have marked two. The Lower graveyard (named for the Lower family), a few miles southwest of Rushville, has one gravestone that dates back to 1818, and another to the 1820's. Going square corners, by modern roads, this cemetery is about four miles from the old Poston farm. Nancy Norton Poston's grave may be one of the unmarked ones there. Another conjecture: about two miles northeast of Milroy was a small and long-abandoned graveyard, the approximate location of which I have marked. No one knows when the first burial there took place; the last was in 1855. That place was within about three miles of the old Poston farm. Disused and long neglected, the plot was finally plowed over about ten or twelve years ago. One or two marble slabs, once lettered, lay broken and scattered; a few other graves had been marked with native stone, unlettered. All is now level with the cultivated field.

Pioneer great-grandmother who died so young, we wish we knew more about you: more of the little human things, your sayings and ways, the songs and colors you liked, the pretty things that took your mind, the dreams you dreamed for your children. Kentucky and Indiana would look bewildering and strange to you now. We wish we could see them as you knew them; wish we could watch the brave homely devices by which you clothed and fed your family in the wilderness. You must have been capable, to keep six of your first seven children alive, with nothing ready to hand except what your hands made. If we knew where your grave is we would mark it. It is not well for the living utterly to forget the dead. The seed of life, precious in the contradictory world, came to us through you.

74
CHAPTER VI

Not as from aliens and strangers, may something from our hearts go back to you in reverence and gratitude.
CHAPTER VII

Elias B. Poston in Rush County
1822-1860

Before resuming the story of the man, let us look around us at the country that was to be his home during the rest of his life—the southeast quarter of Rush County.

The country around Brookville was comparatively "old" as time is reckoned on a frontier. At some time around 1810 a chain of blockhouses had been built from the Ohio River to Ft. Wayne, one about every six miles. They were copies of the typical Kentucky blockhouse and stockade, and Brookville was one of the most important settlements in that chain. Soon it was to be the main land entry office for east central Indiana. And around 1810—a little earlier or a little later—families that were to make Rush County history settled within a few miles of Brookville. Some of these earliest families were to be interwoven with Elias Poston's family or with his life in the church: the Winships, from "York State", the families of McNeil and Logan and Tyner and Blades and Hackleman, from Carolina; the LaForges and Sailors and Perkinses from various places. All of these had a first foothold in Franklin County before Rush County was opened for settlement. Their parts will be told later; and you will read how the McNeils, for example, used one of that chain of blockhouses for refuge in the War of 1812.

Soon after the Delaware Indians ceded the land that is now Rush County, government surveyors went to work, and finished their survey in April, 1820; and on October 2 of that year the land office at Brookville was opened for land entries in the new county. We have noted that the new county government was not organized until the spring of 1822; and it is well to remember that Rushville itself was not laid out as a town until June of that year.

But many squatters had built in the new district before it was surveyed; these and others who had been living near Brookville would naturally have sized up good-looking land, and now they moved in promptly to claim it. And since Brookville was the basis of all this movement, the southeast quarter of the new county—our quarter—was more accessible and attractive.

It all moves like a story: families of Blades and Tyner and Hackleman and Sailor and Perkins and Lines and Washburn organize Little Flat Rock Baptist Church in 1821. Many of them build their cabins in the woods six to eight miles southwest of that first church. There comes to be a kind of road, very crooked, from Brookville out toward where Rushville is to be. Farther south in the new county, the old Whetzel Trail—used, I fancy, for movement of militia in the Indian wars—leads from southern Franklin County, past where Milroy is to be built later, and on roundabout up toward Tippecanoe (LaFayette.)

And so, influenced by one thing and another—maybe by some Kentuckians he had known, or by his own eye for good land— it happens that Elias Poston chooses a quarter section quite near to the quarter-section of one Jesse Winship, who has six children almost of an age with Elias Poston's seven. A few miles east are young James Logan and wiry little John LaForge and Daniel McNeil and capable Jehu Perkins—good men to have for neighbors through the next forty-odd years,
CHAPTER VII

more or less.

In fact, that country just east of Elias Poston's first farm was a kind of county seat before Rushville was established. Two miles east of the Poston farm was Perkins' Corner, where Jehu Perkins (Boss Perkins) held forth. There were a country store, and a mill, and--brother, we must tell the truth--a still. In fact, old-timers used to say irreverently that although the first court in the county was organized on the farm of Stephen Sims (where the boulder now marks the spot, near the covered bridge in Rushville) the court promptly adjourned to meet later, that same day, at Perkins' Corner, for its first real business. These old-timers would wink and say: "There was a still there." But no cynical sniggering from the back row, young people. If our great-grandfather had ever been the least bit fuddled by liquor, be sure that somebody would have told it all around, and at the next monthly church meeting, some fellow-member would have fairly raced up front to "exhibit a charge" against Brother Elias Poston. Well, it stands out with significance, that during his long, long life in Pleasant Run Church, he is charged some three times with being too plain-spoken, and showing a bit of temper, but never, never with being drunk.

Yes, Perkins' Corner was quite a place. In the late 1820's, young Sheriff William S. Bussell, who must have been a man to catch the eye, was captain of a volunteer militia squadron of cavalry that used to meet on muster-days and drill in a field at Perkins' Corner. One of the very first log school houses in the county was near by. And in 1823 when these neighbors organized Pleasant Run Church, they built it on land bought from Jehu Perkins, within half a mile of the famous Corner. And for thirty years Elias Poston lived within two miles of that Corner; and then for the next fifteen years--the rest of his life--within a half mile.

Another frontier, then, but not so dangerous as Kentucky had been in the 1780's. You could go over your quarter-section of woods without needing to carry a rifle. Oh, there were a few Indians. Over northeast of Rushville Ben Davis Creek was named, not for the apple that looks so good and tastes so like kiln-dried hardwood shavings, but for a mild old Delaware chief, Ben Davis, who liked to fish and wouldn't have lifted his hand against any human being. In the main, the new country was orderly and safe from the first. There were one or two colonies of Quakers, who had come down from Richmond, Indiana. A peaceable country: the county was five years old before the first murder, and that was a case of jealousy that might happen at any time; and seven years old before the first bad-man sort of killing. (That was the Swanson case--and quite a story. Swanson, the only man ever to be executed in the county, feared body-snatchers. Peter Looney, whose kinfolk later married into the Ward and Poston families, buried the murderer's body at midnight in a clearing of new-felled timber, and burned a half-acre of brush and logs to hide the spot. For years afterward, boys used to kick around Peter Looney's farm, hoping to find the grave. A fellow has to have some thrills.)

Yes, it was another frontier: roads to be opened, land to be cleared, many things to be built out of what came ready to hand; but a wilderness where men could reasonably expect the work of their hands to prosper. They needed
leaders. This new man, Poston, looked capable; had more learning than most; had a way of stepping forward and taking hold; and yet, one of ourselves—not too superior. Pretty hard hit at the very start—his wife dead, and seven young ones in the cabin. Well, we'll neighbor him. He will repay in kind.

Who beside Sally and Elizabeth Poston, the older sisters, helped their father take care of the tiniest Nancy during that first year of her life we do not know. Sally was going on twelve when her mother died; Elizabeth ten. I wish we knew what neighbor women nursed and fed the babe. That Nancy always was tiny; they say that she never weighed more than ninety pounds, and that in her age she enjoyed seeing her grand-daughters pass her in height when they were in their early teens. I hope that young people in the great Ward family will ransack their grandmothers' memories for all they remember about Aunt Nancy Ward and write it down: such memories are precious.

This appears the best place to tell the story of the Two Nancies, youngest daughters of Nancy Norton Poston; not of the two sisters as they were in real life, but of the puzzle we had in identifying the two. When this record was begun we had only modern copies of older records to depend upon: these were copies of copies, differing in dates and other facts. There were two sisters listed as Nancy Jane and Nancy; and for many months, no copy that I saw told what had become of Nancy Jane. The dates were confusing; they did not fit any possible case for two sisters; some copies had them born too near together; some had the second Nancy born a year after her mother's death. Besides, one family tradition said there were only seven children by the first marriage. And no one with whom I talked, in those first months, knew what had become of either Nancy; they said one Nancy had married a Robert Ward, but had no idea what had become of her. Skeptical, I was ready to cross one of the two Nancies off.

And then Polly LaForge's old bible spoke up. You will find Mary (Polly) LaForge in her proper place in the record, farther on. A daughter of John LaForge, she had married Elijah Poston, second son of Elias, in 1838. As good couples should, she and young Elijah had a family bible in which she entered not only their own family's names and dates, but out of sisterly consideration she wrote in one event that had happened a year before she married into the Postons. "Jane, daughter of Elias Poston, died, March 14, 1837." Polly LaForge was only a little older than Jane Poston; they must have been friends in the little log church; and as a bride, Polly felt a double duty in recording the death of her young husband's sister.

Polly's grandson, sending me that record from her bible, wrote apologetically that he didn't know whether I would be interested in that item, but there it was for what it might be worth. Interested! I had been writing for months, trying to find some one who knew. A few weeks later, the descendants of Nancy Ward—the second Nancy—were found, right where they had been all the time, only almost everybody in Rushvillle had forgotten where that was. Since then, two other old family bibles, one in Kentucky, have confirmed the record. Unless you have searched for such facts, you would not dream how many old family bibles have been lost, or burned when somebody's homo burned, or fallen into hands of persons who do not prize such things.
And so now we know that Nancy Jane, who had been born in Wayne County, Indiana, in July, 1820, died in her seventeenth year—the third of Elias Poston's children to die before maturity. We suppose Nancy Jane is buried at Pleasant Run cemetery; or she may have been buried near her mother—and we know not where that was.

Somehow by neighbors' help and self-help, Elias Poston and his orphaned brood got through that hard year. And in April, 1823, Elias rode back to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and found a mother for his children. She was Hester Ferra Cassell, the young widow of John Cassell, whom she had married in 1813 and who had died two years later, leaving her with a year-old son, Samuel Ferra Cassell. (Something about him will be told in a supplement to the Poston record.) Whether Elias and Hester had known each other from his Kentucky days, or whether Kentucky friends and relatives brought them together, we do not know. All courtships make delightful reading, but they are the shyest material to find.

One thing we do know about that marriage: Catherine Ann (again!) remembered in her old age that her stepmother had ridden horseback, coming from Kentucky to Indiana. Then in 1941 Mr. Oliver Troutman of Lexington, a grandson of Hester Ferra's younger brother, Oliver Ferra, remembered an old family story that the newly married couple had ridden—on two horses—from Bourbon County to the waiting home and children in Rush County. A sister of Hester's, he said, marrying a man "back east" in Cumberlands, had ridden behind her husband on the one horse, on her honeymoon. But for us—two horses. And now, two-car garages—and frozen rubber. Well, bridal couples in 1943 may need to ride horseback again. If they do, let them remember that other couples did so before them, and seemed to find much happiness at the end of the ride.

And so in August, 1824, young Amos Ferra Poston came along, and then George W. and Sanford Marion and Aaron Ferra Poston—four little boys by 1829. Sanford, named for his father's youngest brother, died in babyhood—the only one of their ten whom they lost before maturity. And then, in the first half of the 1830's three little girls—Margaret and Mary and Charlotte. Then two more little boys—Elias Jr. and Charles; and then in 1840, little Hester, whose beauty and charm still glow in the minds of elderly people who remember her when she was a young woman. Remembering that three children had died, you can see that Elias Poston had quite a brood between 1840 and 1854, when death again entered: fifteen children, all of whom married and had children. The fifteen were never at home together; four were married before Hester was born; but they lived within a few miles.

And now, back to Elias Poston's affairs in Rush County. Here, he bought and sold much land. It would clutter the map to show the locations of all these properties. A few small parcels lay east of Rushville, a few east of Milroy, but most were within three miles of his original home. For eight years after his first grant of a quarter-section from President Monroe, he bought no land. Apparently he was building up his resources from that one farm and from whatever his other interests brought in.

Then between 1830 and 1862 he bought twenty different tracts, ranging from a few acres to a quarter-section each, the greater number of these deals coming
between 1835 and 1850. He paid from $6.25 up to $20.00 an acre in the 1830's and 1840's. Not to repeat family names to the point of boredom, he bought land from Jesse Perkins, father of the Jesse who was later to marry Margaret Poston; from Amos LaForge and Charles Sailor and Abraham Amos; and from John Tyner, whose son Jacob was to be the second husband of Margaret Poston. He sold land to three different Winships—Jesse and Jabez L. and Joseph (his own son-in-law); and to Gideon Wellman, also his son-in-law. There is no record of any investment in town property; and while some of the deals in farm land may have been business turnovers, most of them bear out the established tradition that he was by nature and habit a good farmer.

It is interesting to note that of his seven sons, all except Charles were farmers; and of his nine sons-in-law, all except William Henry Carroll. And though I have not made an exact count, most of his grandsons farmed. An accurate count of the present heads of families would be still harder to make, but I think that farming would still rank first among the occupations.

In 1847 Elias Poston bought three pieces of land bordering upon or near the road that ran north from Pleasant Run Church and past Perkins' Corner; one of these tracts he bought from Amos LaForge, one from Charles Sailor and the other from Benjamin Newlin. These deals consolidated a fine farm property on that road; and this became his second and last farm home in Rush County. Here at a point about a mile north of Pleasant Run Church he built the red brick farmhouse that still stands—the house that his oldest living grandchildren remember as his home.

We have tried to solve many little problems in the course of Poston family history, and now this old brick farmhouse gives us still another problem. Mr. Willard Amos, of Rushville, to whom all of us are indebted for his rich store of memories, has understood that this house was built in or shortly after 1847, on the southeastern corner of the land bought from Charles Sailor in 1847. But the survey plats show that the house stands a few yards south of that property line, and that in 1852 our great-grandfather bought from John Tyner a half-acre strip of land which appears to be that on which the house stands. Problem: did he build the house in 1847 and, by error in the survey at that time or by misunderstanding, build it on John Tyner's land, and then purchase that half-acre strip to correct the error? Or did he not build until 1852? Still later he added land to the south of the house, until that home farm was a large one.

The house was large and substantial for that time; it must have had, in its early day, a feeling of the quality of the beautiful houses in the Blue Grass. After Elias Poston's death, this house became the home of George W. Poston, the second son of the second marriage. In the early 1890's the interior was partly burned, and has since been somewhat remodeled; but the main outline is much the same is it was when Elias Poston lived there. In the northeast corner of the yard stood his country store. To the northwest of the house, in what is now tilled field, was his orchard. I have heard my father tell of trees grafted to bear several varieties of fruit on one tree; and Mr. Willard Amos remembers the russet apple-tree. Russet apples lost out in later commercial competition where complexion counts. There are daintier apples. But I like to think that for rugged vigor and tartness, and for ability to carry on without being favored,
the russet apple was like the man who planted it. The orchard is gone, as are the shrubs and flowers in the formal garden that Elias Poston loved. But a drink of cold water from his well on a sultry summer day is good to remember.

Now since we need to refer fairly often to the families that intermarried with Postons, and very often to his own children and their wives and husbands, let us see the full list. It was a patriarchal family. During the years when the children of the second marriage were coming along, those of the first marriage were starting families of their own. Ten grand-children had been born to Elias Poston before his own last baby came into the world; and the stork, bringing little Hester, had to hurry back for four or five more grand-children.

Neighbors all. A circle drawn on a three mile radius from Pleasant Run Church would have bounded most, or all, of the homes of the Postons and their in-laws. His youngest children, it is true, went a little farther a-courting; but until after 1860, courting was a neighborhood affair.

Here are the eighteen children. This list is but a preliminary way of getting acquainted. Months and days will be given later in the family record.

Elias Poston (1786-1867) m. 1807 to Nancy Norton (1791-1822)
1) Susan (1808-1809)
2) Sally (1810-1866) m. 1831 to Joseph Winship
3) Elizabeth (1812-1854) m. 1833 to John Winship
4) John Milton (1814-1869) m. 1847 to Nancy Ann Lee
5) Elijah (1816-1862) m. 1838 to Mary LaForge
6) Catherine Ann (1818-1899) m. 1834 to Elisha James Jr.
7) Nancy Jane (1820-1837)
8) Nancy (1822-1915) m. 1841 to Robert Ward

Elias Poston m. (2d) 1823 to Hester Farra Cassell
9) Amos F. (1824-1888) m. 1845 to Maria Hayes
10) George W. (1826-1897) m. 1845 to Nancy McNeil
11) Sanford Marion (1827-1828)
12) Aaron F. (1829-1858) m. 1848 to Nancy Banister
13) Margaret (1831-1875) m. (1st) 1850 to Jesse Perkins; m. (2d) 1868 to Jacob Tyner
14) Mary E. (1832-1883) m. 1850 to John M. Logan
15) Charlotte (1834-1910) m. 1856 to Gideon Wellman
16) Elias Jr. (1836-1876) m. 1864 to Salina Looney
17) Charles W. (1838-1876) m. 1865 to Sarah Robinson

You will find in the record proper a fair amount of information about most of the in-law families. We have been unable to learn anything of the family of Nancy Ann Lee nor where she married John Milton Poston. The family of Maria Hayes lived in Rush County, but we have not identified this family. But the Winships, LaForges, Wards, McNeils, Logans and Wellmans--and others--have become neighbors indeed while this Poston history was growing.
The first break in the patriarchal group came in 1842 when young Robert Ward and Nancy moved to Clinton County, Indiana—a long way off as travel went in those days. There were letters, and some visits back and forth. The Gideon Wellmans visited with the Wards as late as 1910. But the descendants of Robert and Nancy Ward—a patriarchal group in themselves—grew up without knowing Elias Poston directly, except for such visits as may have been made when the Ward children were young.

With the 1850's began an exodus of Postons to Wabash County, Indiana. We believe that Jesse Perkins and Margaret (Poston) were the first to move to Wabash County; though we have no evidence as to when Aaron Poston moved there. He died there in 1858, and it is believed that he had been settled there for some time before his death. John and Mary Poston Logan moved in 1856, and Amos Poston not till 1864. All four families settled near La Fontaine, some fifteen miles southeast of Wabash town; and La Fontaine, and later the entire Wabash County, became a Poston country. I have not made the count, but I believe there are more descendants of Elias Poston in Wabash County today than in Rush County. And around 1860 Elisha James Jr. and his wife, Catherine Ann, also moved to northeastern Wabash County, settling southeast of Servia; but none of this large family line now lives in the county.

I wonder whether Elisha Poston ever visited Wabash County. The aging man was active; he still fairly lived in his saddlebags. It would have been the natural thing for him to go a-horseback, or maybe by train with five or six changes of cars, to see whether Aaron and John Logan and Jesse Perkins had a good eye for farm-land, and whether their wives were keeping up their end of home-making. We have no scrap of evidence: I wish the Wabash County descendants would search again through old letters and records to see what may be found. It is roughly ninety miles by paved highway; longer, much longer, then—but what were ninety miles to such a man?

There must have been several visits to Kentucky. Charlotte Poston paid a visit to the Farra kindred in 1851, and girls of seventeen were not likely to make such a journey alone. We know that Elias Poston visited the Kentucky kindred in 1865; and that a son of George Farra took his bride to visit in Rush County in 1860. I have a feeling that one or two old diaries are hidden away that could tell us many things we'd be eager to know.

In 1862 John Milton Poston moved his growing family from Rush County to Madison County, Indiana, settling near Elwood. The Wabash County families kept up a steady contact with the home folks in Rush County, and some contact with the Wards in Clinton County. John M. Logan's daughter, now Aunt Maltha Badger, remembers visits with the Wards when she was a girl; and Mr. E. D. Tyner, Margaret Perkins-Tyner's son, remembers that when he was a small boy (that would be in the early 1870's) he saw the older Ward boys (Aaron and George, no doubt) driving oxen to a sled. But the ties between John Milton Poston and the others were allowed to lapse; and with the years both the Rush County and the Wabash County groups lost trace of John Milton Poston's family, as also with the family of Elisha Jr. and Catherine Ann James, who had moved "somewhere out west". Some alienations are intentional, desired; but I think that most of them are due to
the fact that some of our ancestors were "poor hands at writing letters." Has that trait been passed down to the living generations too?

The exodus to Wabash County was not a Poston exodus only. In the 1850's some branches of other old Rush County families moved to Wabash: Perkins, Tyner, Sailor, Hunt, Banister, Hackleman, LaForge. And Wabash County was, to these, a new frontier all over again. Aunt Maltha Badger remembers how, in the 1860's, Pottawattomie and Iroquois Indians from the near-by reservation used to tie their horses at the old gun-shop south of where LaFontaine now stands, and trade and loaf and watch the funny white people work. The Erie Canal too was a sight to see; Lagro, east of Wabash town and now on U.S. Highway 24, was a shipping point for canal trade. Canal boats were then as exciting as airliners are today. Over north of Lagro, and beyond the little church that is now associated with Gene Stratton Porter's writings, my father knew that Big Bear Swamp (on state highway 113) got its name from fact, not fancy.

I think Elias Poston would have liked to keep all these growing families near him. He was rather generous to his children. But he had pioneered far: why should not they? Of this I feel sure: not a day, all the rest of their lives, but those who were old enough to remember when they left Rush County, turned back in their thoughts to that neighborhood around the little log church at Pleasant Run. And so, before they scatter too far, let us turn back too and go to church.
Pleasant Run Church

There was a log church in the woods, six miles southeast of Rushville. A little church--only 24 by 30 feet. Badly lighted, it had (or so the records imply) only one glass window; and for evening meetings, only candles. Not store candles, either, pink and blue and green--but plain tallow candles, made by one housewife or another in a tin "nest" of candle moulds. The floor was of rough sawmill planks, not tongue-and-groove; even so, it was almost snootily superior to the floor of a near-by and slightly older church--for that floor was made of pancheons. The roof was of shakes, rived out by hand. There were no pews--only plank benches, probably without backs. Every log, every plank, every piece of timber, had been felled and rived or sawed and shaped by the men of that church: not one penny of hired labor went into the making of it.

No stained glass, no murals, not even a reed organ; no library, no young peoples' clubs; and though it was a Baptist church, no baptismal tank: when new converts offered themselves "by experience for baptism" (so the phrase goes in the church minutes) they were baptised in the little creek that bordered the church yard. But if it was winter? My father remembered seeing his grandfather break the ice in the creek to clear a pool for the immersions.

Even if this were only a Poston history, that little church would be worth a chapter. For Elias Poston helped found it: in it he was ordained to preach; for thirty years he was its strongest pillar. On more than one Sunday between 1840 and 1842 his fifteen children who lived to maturity and headed our fifteen lines of descent heard him preach in that church. And not these fifteen alone, but the husbands and wives of the older ones. And not these husbands and wives, but their families too. For within three miles of that little church were the farms of Winships, Logans, LaForges, Wards, Jameses, Tyners, Bannisters, the Perkins and Sailor families--from whom came the young men and women who married children of Elias Poston: and every family named belonged to that church. Other families there were, too: the families of Blades, Bebout, Hackleman, Gilmore, Sutton, Washburn, Lynes--and many more.

You think I'm crowding that 24 by 30 building? Well, all whom I have named--and many others--belonged, though not all at one time. But in one revival meeting that ran from January through March in 1829, seventy-one persons joined "by experience for baptism". Another revival in the spring of 1833 brought in fifteen more. And, there was a fairly steady stream of accessions by letter from other churches. Of course there were dismissals by letter--families that moved on to a still newer wilderness; and exclusions for misconduct, and withdrawals to join a church of another faith; and backslidings. Still, the seating problem must have been difficult--and if you don't mind, we will leave it to our ancestors, who have a way of meeting necessities.

You wonder why I wrote, a moment ago: "on more than one Sunday between 1840 and 1842". Because only during that brief period were the fifteen surviving children of Elias Poston together. Little Hester was born in 1840; and in 1842 Nancy (that tiniest Nancy of an earlier chapter) and her young husband, Robert Ward, moved away to Clinton County, Indiana--the first of the flock to leave the patriarchal circle.
CHAPTER VIII

And now, with Pleasant Run Church in mind, and that magnetic vitality which it had upon a neighborhood, let us step back for a moment and glance at what led up to its organization. You remember how Boone's Creek Church was organized in Kentucky when men could still fairly smell the smoke of the Blue Licks battle. Well, though Indian warfare had receded farther, the first settlers in Rush County were equally prompt. The first church in the county was Little Flat Rock, a Baptist church, organized in 1821 before the county government was fully begun. (For the location of this and other landmarks it would be well to use the Rush County map again.)

On May 19, 1822, less than three weeks after his first wife died, Elias Poston joined Little Flat Rock by letter. We do not know whether he brought that letter from some pioneer church in Wayne County, or from an older church in Kentucky. He was already well experienced in church affairs, for in June he was drafted to write the church's letter to the annual meeting of the association, and churches usually chose their ablest man for that. He was also one of the bearers of the letter, in July, and that was an honor indeed.

We do not know what churches of other denominations were founded soon after Little Flat Rock, but we do know that soon after—perhaps later in 1822—a second Baptist church, named Antioch, was founded in Rush County. It stood on the west bank of Little Flat Rock Creek, a mile south of the site where Milroy was later built, and about a quarter of a mile east of the present State Highway 3. Antioch church was a log building with puncheon floors. It stood in a great grove of sugar maples. Being the nearest church neighbor to Pleasant Run—"our" church—Antioch and "our" church were always exchanging "helps" when deacons or preachers were to be ordained, or difficulties were to be settled. Antioch was disbanded in 1856. Only a few boulders mark the site.

At some time between July, 1822 and September, 1823, Elias Poston had transferred his membership from Little Flat Rock to Antioch. He may well have been one of the charter members of Antioch; that church was some two or three miles nearer his home than Little Flat Rock was, and it would have been like him to take the lead in organizing his neighbors to the south in a new and more convenient church.

And now to the founding of Pleasant Run. By the summer of 1823 many new cabins had been raised all through the district east and southeast of Elias Poston's first farm. Some of these families belonged to Little Flat Rock, six to ten miles away. And when horse-back and Shanks' mare are the only means of travel, ten miles make a distance. And so in August, 1823, nineteen members of Little Flat Rock agreed upon a friendly withdrawal and the forming of a new church. It was not a split, no quarrel. The minutes record: "having taken under consideration the remote distance from their place of worship and the great inconvenience of attending meetings in cold and bad weather", they agreed to meet on September 6, at the home of Brother Hezekiah Sailor to organize Pleasant Run Church.

By good Primitive Baptist usage, they invited "helps" from Little Flat Rock, Antioch and Clifty. (We cannot find where Clifty Church was: somewhere
CHAPTER VIII

not too far away for the "helps" to walk or ride,) Elias Poston and North Parker were helps from Antioch. Remember that North Parker had helped organize the new county court in April, 1822, and was, with Elias Poston, an associate judge. He was clerk of the council that organized Pleasant Run.

Though Elias Poston's first farm was within the Pleasant Run neighborhood, he did not transfer his membership from Antioch until 1827. Perhaps Antioch needed him more. He will come into the picture at Pleasant Run in due time; meanwhile let us get acquainted with our neighbors.

The church minutes, covering the sixty-three years from 1823 till the disbanding in 1886, are in two volumes, about foolscap size. Beverley Randolph Ward was clerk from almost the beginning till his death in the fall of 1829. He and Lot Green, who succeeded him and served till 1843, were country school teachers; their minutes are in much better form than those of later clerks. Beverley Ward's minutes reveal an especially well-trained mind. One very interesting detail of these minutes is that the first of these two books was not bought until May, 1830, and soon after that time Elder John Blades copied into it the accumulated minutes of the first seven years, which had been kept on separate sheets of paper. John Blades wrote the best hand that appears in the two books, and he continued copying the minutes until he withdrew, in the summer of 1832. I wish I could show the Poston-Ward descendants a sample of Beverley Ward's writing, but the minutes of his term are copied by John Blades, after Ward's death.

The minutes cover the monthly business meetings, held usually on the first Saturday—though "business meeting" is hardly the right term. They considered discipline, church procedure, relations to other churches, the articles of faith, as well as money matters and the election and reports of officers and committees. And though the Sunday following was the regular Sunday for preaching, they had a sermon at the Saturday meeting too. Only rarely do the minutes mention Sunday meetings—we learn about them by indirect reference—but during the great revival of 1829 the minutes record the converts who joined on Sunday and on week-night meetings.

From the founding until 1830 John Blades appears to have been the only preacher. In January, 1830: "A question was taken to know whether this Church wished Brother Benjamin Jones to preach with us which was decided in the affirmative." And careful John Blades added a foot-note to that minute: "What gave rise to this act was as follows. Antioch Church to whom he belonged withdrew from (Flat Rock) our association on account of Hetridox principals & we wished to let those brethren know we were not hurt with them for so doing." There is nothing in the following minutes to show that Elder Jones preached regularly at Pleasant Run: the "act" was obviously a friendly gesture. In June, 1830, James Gilmore was ordained, and in November, 1831, Elias Poston. During some seven months, then, the church had three elders as members. After John Blades withdrew, in July, 1832, it had James Gilmore and Elias Poston together for seven years till Gilmore left; beside other elders for briefer terms—Malachi Cooper, who came from Elias Poston's old Pulaski County (Kentucky) region, being one, and John Mcquary another. I believe that when the church had two or more men at one time, they alternated in the pulpit.
The image contains a page of text with an unclear or distorted layout, making it difficult to discern the content. The text appears to be a mix of words and symbols, possibly due to a scan or image capture error.

If you need assistance with another page or have any specific questions, please let me know!
By 1835 there were six or seven other Baptist churches within twenty miles. Often one of those would send a messenger to Pleasant Run to ask for "a part of the ministerial services of Pleasant Run." Upon such a request, Elder Blades or Elder Poston or one of the others would promise to ride on one Sunday a month. Clearly, Pleasant Run was richer in talent than most of the other churches. And so, in the early 1830's Elias Poston began the habit that was to last during life: long rides by road and trail to preach to other--and often newer--little log churches hidden away in pockets of the woods. Forever the pioneer.

Not until 1850 do the minutes record that the church definitely engaged any minister for the entire year. And on no page, during the sixty-three years, do the minutes show what the church paid the elder. They speak of "holding out a subscription" for current expenses; they receive the treasurer's report--with a balance in black or red; one time, the church found itself owing the treasurer 6½ cents. They vote the report "satisfactory", but never tell what the items were.

The minutes are plumb tantalizing with omissions. Births are never mentioned--yet we have certain indirect evidence that the stork knew every landmark and was as friendly as a nice rural route carrier. Marriages are spoken of only indirectly: "Sister Nancy Ward alias Poston" being the clerk's way of telling us that our youngest Nancy had married. Even deaths go unrecorded: twice, only, the minutes indicate that some one was elected to succeed a deceased member in office. And they have a maddening way of telling that a committee was sent to labor with a brother--"to lay before him certain flying reports derogatory to his Character"--and then forgetting to tell us what it was all about and how it came out. Or the committee reports back that it had labored with the delinquent "and heard his apology which was unanimously considered satisfactory." Not to us! It reads as if they said: "You will understand those things much better when you are a little older." A century has passed, and here we are, definitely older, and--oh come, Brother Ward, whisper it to us.

But no: Brother Ward and Brother Green and Brother Henry Sutton and the other clerks had an inkling of what one of God's best poets meant when he wrote:

heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard
are sweeter.

Without realizing it, they were great artists: never tell all. Leave the reader aching to know more.

In quoting from the minutes I shall give spelling and grammar as they are. Not to poke fun at our forefathers: they knew ever so many things we do not know; but touched-up English is as false as touched-up portraits. And sometimes I wonder whether a genius for bad spelling may not be hereditary! We can smile at a mistake or at some absurdity of human nature. We can pity the smallnesses, the spites, when men magnified the mote in their neighbor's eye. But what a joy it would be to sit with men and women who had such a hearty, bare-handed grasp upon life. Their honest humility, confessing their faults and
CHAPTER VIII

asking their neighbors to "bear with them", moves me more than most of the speeches I hear in a world that thinks itself highly cultured.

. . . . .

And so, in September, 1823, the nineteen members began their work. Their leader was Elder John Blades; second to him, John Tyner; both had come from stout Carolina stock. (You will find something more about them in a foot-note to this chapter). There were three members of the Perkins family, two of the Sailor family. There was Elinor Blades, wife of John. (The men are named first, by themselves, then the women. As late as my boyhood, there was a man's side and a women's side in our little prairie church in Illinois.) And there was Sarah LaForge, wife of John LaForge, that man with the slight body and the Spartan backbone, of whom you will read more on a later page.

Since there will be some jumping back and forth in dates, let us keep this outline clear in mind: The church grew quickly, reaching (I estimate) a membership of around fifty by 1828; then received seventy-one converts in the revival of 1829, and held that high level well through the 1840's. By 1850 it began to wane, waned rapidly after 1855, and from the end of the Civil War it barely existed till 1886. It built two successive meeting houses: the log church was used, unfinished, in the summer of 1828; it was finished in 1829 and used until 1849. Then the church occupied its new meeting house, a frame building with stone pillars. If you visit Pleasant Run you may like to know that the log meeting house stood on the east side of the road, a little way south of the cemetery, and the second building on the west side, opposite.

Before the log house was ready for use, meetings were held in the homes of various members: Beverley Ward, John Blades, Hezekiah Sailor, Jehu Perkins, John Tyner and others. Once they met at "old Brother McMannus's." I wish we could know more about him. He must have been very near the end of his long journey, for the minutes never mention him again. If he was "old" to them, he must have been born away back in the 1740's; had ridden many a hundred miles of blazed trail to bring to his last frontier the ripened wisdom and goodness of an earlier day. I keep thinking of a few old men in a new church on the Illinois prairie when I was a boy. Brother Holloway's voice, sweet and fervent with the dignity of Bible English, is good to remember.

And though the minutes are provoking with what they don't tell, I am sure that in pleasant summer weather, during the years before the log church was ready, the congregation met in the woods. The minutes of winter meetings usually tell in whose home they met; for summer they rarely tell. Besides, in 1826 Pleasant Run entertained the association conference, and we know those were held out of doors. One committee cleared the grounds, another built a platform. Those open-air meetings under the ancient forest trees must have been the happiest of all.

The clerks record the set formula of the Saturday meetings. The meeting opened "with praise and prayer." Then a moderator was chosen, generally an elder or one of a few laymen. Of these laymen, a few were chosen over and over again. A self-governing body comes to know its ablest men. Next, visiting
brethren were invited "to a seat in our council." And then (the exciting mo-
moment, I should guess) "the peace of the church was inquired into". Or, as a
lector clerk puts it: "Peace and fellowship of the church called for no diffi-
culties." But if all was not at peace, a brother would come forward and
"exhibit a charge" against a fellow-member; or, with a humility none too com-
mon in our times, he would exhibit a charge against himself.* But all must be
done in due order and form. The tenth rule of decorum provided: "No member
in time of business shall address another in any other appellation than that of
Brother."

"Peace of the church called for and brother Henry Sutton come forward and
informed the Church that he was over taken by drinking too much liquer and that
he did not do it intentionly and was sorrow for it the Church took the matter up
and unanimously Agreed to for give him." Our fathers were stern, yet over and
over we read: "He made acknowledgment and the brethren agreed to bear with him."
Poor Brother Jacob Hackleman! I haven't counted the number of times he was
sorry for taking a drop too much. At last the church expelled him; then after
a year or so he was back, repentant once more, forgiven once more, only to fall
once more. And others--some of them only once in a life-time--overdid the
matter of warding off a cold; but they shall be nameless here. (I borrow a
trick from the clerks, you see) But though our forefathers frowned upon drunk-
keness, they took a queer slant toward its opposite. "Opened a door for the re-
ception of members and Alabama Jones ast for admittance by letter but the Church
being informed that She is a member of the temperance society and in tending to
remain in that society preferring member ship in some other church than to re-
linquish her member ship there refused to hear the letter." I suspect that
Sister Alabama Jones trudged home that day feeling a bit of a martyr, and made
up speeches while she was filling up the dishes and putting the gringy to soak.

Now and then a brother was profane; one or two wild young men played
cards. Men lost their tempers; men and women gossiped; members fell out over
one thing or another. A hog belonging to Brother Lewis Winship (son of Jesse)
got into Brother James Landers' cornfield. Brother Landers was pestered more
than mortal could bear. (Did you ever try to chase a shote out of a corn-field
or a garden?) Brother Landers threw a brick-bat harder--and maybe more accu-
trately--than he intended, and killed the hog. Accused, he denied it; then, be-
ing labored with by a committee, confessed "that he was rong but he was poor and
intended to tell the matter and pay for the hog when he become able." But he
felt he had disgraced the cause, and asked to be--and was--dropped. That was a
hundred years ago, and maybe I am speaking out of turn. But, brethren, it
strikes me you were a wee bit hard on Brother Landers. A hog-tight fence may be
an asset to Christianity. Robert Frost, wisest poet in this country, wrote:
"Good fences make good neighbors."

Other offences, too, were "exhibited". I have to record that Sister Betsy
Fordyce had frequently to be admonished. She had a knack of getting herself
talked about. When other gossip failed, she gossiped about herself. Once she
made evil report, and then, faced in open meeting by the person she had accused,
she could say not a word. Not one word. A queer woman. And since she could
say nothing, I shall say nothing.
Absences from church could be excused, and slips of conduct not too wild. But one thing was almost never forgiven: to join another church, or to avow a disbelief in the doctrine held by Pleasant Run. We have seen, in our time, bitter antagonisms between denominations give way to something kinder. Not so in the 1830's. Methodists, Presbyterians, Free Will Baptists—all got a scathing denunciation. In the middle 1820's two preachers of the "New Light" sect made some headway, preaching in the woods in Rush County; they had brought their new separatism from the very heart of the old Poston district in Kentucky—from Boone's Creek and Boggs' Fork churches. But in 1828, Elder John P. Thompson, eloquent young elder of the Little Flat Rock Baptist church rode to Kentucky and was taken with the power of Alexander Campbell's followers. Returning, he began to preach the new doctrine at Little Flat Rock, held a big revival in which a hundred and twenty-nine converts joined; the Little Flat Rock church split in two factions, the new group seceding and founding the church that still flourishes as Little Flat Rock Christian Church. Other Baptist churches in Rush County felt the strain; there was a long-run lawsuit between two factions in one church. Pleasant Run recorded its bitter dislike for the followers of Alexander Campbell; families divided, some of them alienated for life. A wise tolerance was yet to be learned. I like to think that Elias Poston was well on his way toward learning it in 1855 when he himself was excluded from his own church for giving the hand of fellowship to a congregation which Pleasant Run held unorthodox. But more of that later.

And now, in August, 1827, he transferred by letter from Antioch to Pleasant Run. Already well known, he was appointed singing clerk at that first meeting: so, great-grandfather could not only carry a tune, but—what is harder—he could help a congregation carry it, with no organ. And at that same first meeting he was drafted with Beverley Ward to compose the annual letter to the association and to be one of its bearers. He was first elected moderator at the March meeting in 1828; and between that date and 1854 he was chosen moderator at from one to as many as ten meetings each year—a total of 144 meetings. For twenty-seven years, without a break, he was one of the bearers of the letter to the association; he served on important committees times past counting.

In January, 1831 "On motion of Brother Blades the Church took under consideration Bror. Poston's gift & liberated him to exercise his gift by way of Exhortation or preaching of the gospel." That is, he was made a licentiate. And in November of that year he was ordained. For the ordination, twelve "helps" came from other churches—Clifty and Antioch and other places. Salt Creek church sent, as one of its three "helps", Elisha James, Sr. And so one great-grandfather helps ordain another great-grandfather, "by the imposition of hands and prayer."

And now, let us step back a few years and note a few items in the building of the little log church. Since great-grandfather had a hand in the work, I wanted to wait till he joined, before telling it.

In October, 1824, the slow action was started toward building a meeting house "30 feet by 24 of hewed logs on a lot of land to be purchased of bror. Jehu Perkins where the school house now stands." Brother Jehu Perkins owned the first saw mill in all that part of the country; and Perkins' Corners, very near
CHAPTER VIII

to Pleasant Run, was a famous gathering place. In February, 1825, James Hackle- 
man and Beverley Ward were appointed to "apportion a quantity of Shingles and 
nailes sufficient to cover our meeting-house, on the male members of the Church." 
Things had to be made by hand, you see, and the work went on slowly. In January, 
1828, the male members met to "saw down the corners of the house." That summer, 
after they began using the church in pleasant weather, they still had to fell 
trees and take the logs to the mill to make planks for the floor. I infer that 
the gallery may have been an after thought, added to the original plan when the 
membership grew larger than they had foreseen. It was not till October, 1829, 
that its one window was fitted with sash, glass and shutter, by Elias Poston 
and James Hackleman; and a year later that Elias Poston furnished hinges and 
screws for the window.

Crowded as that little church must have been, it served its purpose for 
twenty years. In May, 1844, the members agreed to build a new house, 30 by 40 
feet, and of brick—but they compromised on a frame building with stone pillars 
at one end. As in building the first meeting-house, work on this new one went 
forward slowly. At the meeting in July, 1847, matters had reached this stage:

"Brother E. Poston to furnish all the materials such as nails glass 
hinges Lock and all necessary mountains for Doors windows &c. taking into view 
such articles as have been subscribed by brethren and friends touching materi¬
als.

"brethren J. Winship J Tyner and J Jones agree to hall timber to the meet¬
ing house and make shingles and season the plank the three first days in next 
week.

"the Church appoints brother James Logan to prepare rock at Salt Creek for 
the pillows of the meeting house and that we hall the rock aforesaid on wends-
day week."

And so, doing the work themselves, they finished the new building ready for 
use in 1849. The minutes say nothing about a dedication.

Money was scarce, but it bought more. In February, 1833, "Brother Tyner 
produced 12 bushels of coal and the treasurer was directed to pay him 373/4 cents 
for the same." Paper was more costly. "Bro. Blades produced eight sheets of 
paper for the use of the Church, the cost of which was twelve & 3/4 cents." In 
1845 members were assessed for printing the association minutes, the amounts 
ranging from 5 cts. for Jesse Winship, 6 2/3 cts. for Aaron Lines, up to 11 1/2 cents 
for Elisha James and 12 3/8 cts. for Amaziah Sutton. (Those Jameses and Suttons 
must have been plutocrats.) In July, 1829, "Brethren Levi Perkins and Thomas 
Lines were appointed to take charge of the Meeting House and sweep it for one 
year for which they are to receive $1.50 each." For the same service, single-
headed, Jesse Winship was paid $2.50 in 1843.

And steadily, from the early 1830's on, Elias Poston was given greater re¬
sponsibilities. Elder John Blades moved away, in 1832; Elder James Gilmore, in 
1839. Elder Malachi Cooper came, in the late '30's, from Pulaski County, 
Kentucky. Much later, Elder Morgan Mcquary. But through the 1830's and down
CHAPTER VIII

well toward 1850, you might well say it was a church of Postons and their in-laws.

Hester Farra Poston joined by letter soon after her husband. Six children by Elias Poston's first marriage reached maturity; five of them joined "by experience for baptism": Sally and Elizabeth in the great revival of 1829; Catherine Ann and Elijah in 1833, and Nancy in 1840. Moreover, Joseph and John Winship, soon to marry the two oldest Poston girls, joined in the same revival of 1829. Elisha James, Jr., joined in 1833, shortly before he married Catherine Ann. Robert Ward (son of Beverley), who was even then courting Nancy Poston, joined in 1840. Mary (Polly) LaForge, who married Elijah Poston, also joined. The name of John Milton Poston, oldest son, does not appear in the minutes.

Of the children of the second marriage, only Charlotte is named in the minutes, though it is known that Amos was an ardent Primitive Baptist. But the minutes were so loosely kept by 1850, many names were omitted. Nancy Bannister, who married Aaron Poston; Jesse Perkins and Jacob Tyner, successive husbands of Margaret Poston, and John M. Logan, who married Mary Poston, were all members of families prominent in this church for decades.

As the years went by, Elias Poston encountered the expected average run of small troubles in the church, but these had been easily cured. In 1842 he had a difficulty with Washington Hilling over a horse trade. Brother Hilling, in writing, absolved Elder Poston of all wrong, but the affair had been hotly argued by others, tempers had given way, and the peace-makers had become hotter than the principals. A council was summoned from other churches. It exonerated Elias Poston from all blame in the business affair, but rebuked him for heat of temper toward Lot Green, and likewise rebuked Green. Washington Hilling and Poston were soon good friends again, but Lot Green and a few others withdrew from the church, and it was many months before the church could recover the clerk's books from Green.

But in the early 1850's a graver trouble arose. Elder Wilson Thompson began preaching often at Pleasant Run. We can read between the lines of the minutes that, after hearing our great-grandfather for twenty years, some members preferred a change. (Elderly teachers, like preachers, get to repeating themselves—only their audiences change every year.) After the passing of ninety years we cannot know the inner rights and wrongs of the case. It is clear that Poston and Thompson differed radically in doctrine. In February, 1855, Elias Poston was charged with having, on one of his journeys, held communion with a church not recognized as orthodox by Pleasant Run. One of his grand-daughters, Martisha James Van Zant, long after remembered that he refused to say he was sorry for having given the hand of fellowship to members of a Free Will Baptist Church. The storm broke. Another council was called. In the heat of argument, our great-grandfather said that the preaching of Elder Wilson Thompson had been a curse to the church. The council did its best to heal the breach, censured Elias Poston for his more heated remarks (for which he expressed an honest sorrow), and voted to forgive. It is not unfair to note that Elder Wilson Thompson had, some years before, been in the center of the bitter quarrel that split East Fork Baptist Church (northeast of Rushville);
The text on the page is not legible or coherent, making it impossible to accurately transcribe the content.
after a lengthy lawsuit the courts had to decide which faction should be al-
lowed to use the meeting house. In the present case if he showed any disposi-
tion to meet Elias Poston’s efforts toward reconciliation, the minutes of the
stormy meetings fail to show it. But at the next meeting, a new member, who
had belonged less than a year, seems to have been personally vindictive. He
moved a rescinding of the motion to forgive, the meeting split in heated fac-
tions, and our great-grandfather proudly asked for dismissal. The more bitter
among his opponents were for rescinding his license to preach; but certain
neighboring churches, and some more distant, still held a loyalty toward him.
His wife, their daughter Charlotte, Elisha and Catherine Ann James, and a num-
ber of his neighbors withdrew with him; though his son Elijah remained in
Pleasant Run.

He continued to preach till the end of his days. In 1864 he appeared again
at Pleasant Run, wishing to extend and receive forgiveness for the old hurt.
He was at that time a "member of another church of the same faith"--but we have
not been able to learn what church that was.

After his exclusion the church fell to pieces rapidly. In 1863 Brother
Houston Morris introduced a resolution of stronger loyalty to the Union and
prayer for the Northern cause. Bitter dissension followed; the church split
evenly for and against--only twenty votes in all. That was the very month
when the greatest man of his century arose on a platform overlooking a great
battlefield, and began: "Four score and seven years ago"... To us today it
seems incredible that a church in a Northern state could waver and with-hold
from that resolution. The old spirit of brotherhood had gone. Later, there
were gaps of years with no meeting recorded. At last, the feeble remnant
united with Salt Creek Church in 1886. The meeting house was torn down some
years afterward.

The last pages have been unhappy; and in earlier pages of this chapter
I have told some of the little things, amusing and curious--with no irrever-
ence, I hope. But a group of men and women do not hold together with vitality,
through twenty years or more, in petty shallowness. The minutes naturally do
not, can not, reveal much of the essential life of things. Time and again those
men and women gave an entire Saturday to fasting and prayer. They believed in
something.

Let us imagine a day in the summer of 1842. It is the third Sunday of
June, balmy, with corn knee-high and wheat turning faint yellow. Dogwood has
gone, and the "pineys" and bleeding heart from the gardens, but great tulip
trees are blooming in every wood--and half the country is still woodland--and
wild roses are pretty along the rail fences. It is the sort of day that brings
people miles to meet old friends, and to sing together and hear a preacher whom
they know and like. They have come a-foot, or riding double on horse-back, or
in ox-carts. Not only is all Pleasant Run here, but families from more distant
churches that have an off-Sunday.
CHAPTER VIII

The little log church will not hold them all. Men move the plain benches under the trees, and improvise extra seats by laying planks across log butts. Mainly the men sit on one side, the women on the other; but couples with small children sit together so that restless little boys and girls may be tended better.

These people have more in common than we have today. Every child has been helped into the world by one or another of the older women present. Their own hands have prepared the dead for burial. Not a family there but has helped—and been helped by—another, in hunger and need. Their hands are more skillful than ours. Their garments are home-woven, their shoes cut and shaped and pegged and stitched by hand. Not a tool for the shaping of leather or wood or iron or stone, but almost every man there knows its use. They do for themselves. Best of all, they depend upon themselves for entertainment and happiness: and a big Sunday meeting, with everybody turning out, is a joy.

Can you begin to see their faces? Jesse and Celia (La Forge) Winship are around fifty-five. Jesse sits on the front bench with John Tyner, Amariah Sutton and Elisha James, Sr., who is very feeble. (Next June Great-Grandfather James will not be here.) James Logan keeps a firm but kindly watch over his boys: John (12) Oliver (10), and James (6); while over on the women's side his wife Elizabeth has two younger children with her. Their oldest girl, Abigail (17) sits with the Perkins and Bannister and Sailor girls: and her eldest brother, Thomas (15) behaves himself well with Amos and George Foston (18 and 16) and the youngest Winship boy. Hester Foston, wife of Elias, has their six younger children with her: Margaret (12), Mary (10) and Charlotte (8) help their mother keep Elias Jr. and Charles quiet, for the mother has baby Hester in her arms.

Joseph and Sally (Poston) Winship are here with Celia (8), the oldest living grand-child of Elias and Jesse, and the twins, John Lewis and Nancy (3)—the first twins among the grand-children—and Mary Louise, a small baby. Behind them sit John and Elizabeth (Poston) Winship, with Hester (?), Anna (5), William Henry Harrison (2), and baby Josephine. (Grandma Winship's lap must have been in demand for resting tired young mothers a spell.) Elijah and Mary (Polly LaForge) Poston are here with William (1), Harriet (2), and baby Oliver. Young William is restless, wishing that his little grandfather, John LaForge, would produce a polished buckeye to play with, or whittle a sweet-smelling maple stick and make the shavings do quaint things; but John LaForge is serious in church.

Elisha James Jr. and his wife, Catherine Ann (Poston) are here with three little boys and baby Martisha Hester. Their oldest boy (?7) is grandfather Poston's namesake. Grandfather calls him "sonny". Catherine Ann's youngest full sister, Nancy, is here with her husband, Robert Ward. Many of the older men and women look with fatherly and motherly eyes upon Robert; they all remember his brilliant father, Beverley. And many of them remember Nancy's mother a little—they had not time to know her well; but some of the older women helped keep little Nancy alive, twenty years ago.

And there are ever so many more: their names, and a bit about each family, would fill pages.
CHAPTER VIII

And now, meeting begins. The singing clerk, a fine-print hymnbook—words but no music—in hand, announces the song. No notes in any of the books: he is expected to know a tune that fits the words best. Did they use the old Southern Harmony? (I wonder how many readers ever heard Southern Harmony? or maybe helped sing the grand old Easter anthem in it?) One of Elias Poston's daughters, remembering that church when she was eighty, wished she might hear again "Glory to Thee, my God, this night" sung to the old tune. They have no reed organ. That oldest grandson used to tell how, when a new reed organ was introduced into another pioneer church, a visiting revivalist took his place in the pulpit and thundered, shaking his fist: "And I want that squealin' box to keep its mouth shut!"

They sing, and Elder Malachi Cooper leads in prayer. And, as people do, listening, some of the congregation keep thinking of the gentle voice of Elder James Gilmore, who has moved away. And another elder reads a chapter and expounds it. And then Elias Poston rises to preach. All week, going about his work, he had been arguing a sermon in his mind: a way to prove this or that or the other point of doctrine—predestination, or faith and works, or election: Texts from Paul or another early letter-writer. Or again he had thought of a rousing rebuke to sin: a man must have backbone in a rough country, and not soft-soap the wicked.

But something in the day moves him differently. Here they all are together, his own children; neighbors with whom he has tested life—its bitter sorrows, its hard toil, its hopes: and their children. Up the road a little way, are the graves of others whom they all remember ones that knew me, my grandfather taught me. Was a bright, high day: all the vigor strength pouring through the blood, the energy of the life-long dream: to shape a livable home for these families in a wilderness. Great-grandfather, whom I never saw, will you let me choose a text for you today? There are many good ones that tell what you and your neighbors knew: the inner strength to build a nation. Do you see a prophetic vision of the multitude to come after you? Many good texts: but how would you like the first verse of Isaiah 35? Or the third of Isaiah 110? "The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness: prepare ye the way of the Lord: make straight in the desert a highway for our God." As a small boy you heard that verse, spoken by an earlier pioneer preacher in the woods of Kentucky. That was fifty years ago. You sense its beauty, its deeper meaning, now will you, or any other good man, ever outgrow it?

Some Footnotes on Pleasant Run

Fuller information about Pleasant Run families that married into the Postons will appear in the family record: families of Winship, LaForge, James, Ward, Logan, Perkins and Tyner. But other families in the church deserve comment. This information is derived from (1) the church minutes, (2) Rush County cemetery records, and (3) the reminiscences of John Joyce in the Rushville Republican. Joyce, a veteran teacher and newspaper man, born in the county, wrote between 1926 and 1931 a series of articles about pioneer families and events. His work is priceless, but it is only fair to state that he made some mistakes, as was natural in covering so large a human field.

96
John Blades: In 1768 a band of Cherokees raided the Yadkin district of North Carolina and took five children captive, among them Luke Blades, then fourteen. A younger boy was killed, running the gauntlet, and two of the girls will be mentioned later in notes on the Tyner family. But Luke Blades survived the gauntlet, was adopted by the tribe, and escaped three years later. In Lincoln County, N. Carolina, around 1774, he married Mary Osborne, and in 1806 he moved to Franklin County, Indiana.

His son, John Blades, born in North Carolina in 1775, married Nancy Stuckey (according to Joyce) and followed his father to Franklin County in 1810. Joyce gives the impression that John Blades was already an ordained elder and shared in the life of Little Cedar Grove Baptist Church, south of Brookville. According to Joyce, that church building, dating from 1812, is the oldest in Indiana. Certain it is that John Blades had been ordained before Rush County was opened to settlement, for he founded Little Flat Rock Baptist church in 1821—the first church in the new county.

Joyce says that he built his first cabin in Rush County on the very site where Elias Poston's red brick farmhouse was later built (around 1852). I have not checked the land records to verify this; but he must have been living in the Pleasant Run neighborhood, for he led the nineteen members of Little Flat Rock who founded Pleasant Run in 1823 that they might have a more convenient place of worship.

Joyce says his wife was Nancy Stuckey, and that she died "while he had charge at Pleasant Run" (that is, between 1823 and 1832). If he married Nancy Stuckey first, she had died before 1812. For when he transferred from Little Flat Rock to Pleasant Run in 1823, his wife, transferring with him, was Elinor Blades. In the list of charter members her name is spelled "Ellender". (I hear some shrewd observer say: "Aha! You said that John Blades himself wrote those minutes into the book, from the clerks' copies, in 1832; didn't he know how to spell his own wife's name?" A good eye. He wrote those minutes, but left a blank space for the nineteen names; somebody else wrote those names in later. Maybe Elder John was not willing to trust his own memory for all nineteen, and, being honest, left the space blank till somebody could check up. Anyway, the nineteen names are in the hand of somebody else—who could not spell Elinor.)

Two daughters of John and Elinor are buried at Pleasant Run. They died within five days, in February, 1829, girls of fourteen and sixteen. Remember, that was the winter of the great revival; and only a month before their deaths, an older brother, Isaac, and two older sisters, Nancy and Patsy, had joined the church, under their own father's exhortation. Joyce is mistaken, then, in saying that Nancy Stuckey (if she was the first wife) died at Pleasant Run; and if the son Isaac was full brother to the girls who died in 1829, John Blades had married Elinor long before 1812. And if Elinor, their mother, was buried near her daughters, the cemetery records fail to show it.

In July, 1832, the church withdrew from the Flat Rock Baptist association, "on account of her corresponding with slaveholding associations and sanctioning
the doctrine propagated by Alex Campbell and followers." John Blades and his
wife asked for letters of dismissal, being unwilling to follow the church on
this change. Joyce says that he moved to Bartholomew County, Indiana, in
1832, and died there in 1841. He was a good man. To how many nameless men are
we indebted for making life stronger long ago?

**Gilmore:** Joyce writes of James Gilmore that he was a "brilliant and
courteous Baptist preacher," and that he settled in the Pleasant Run neighbor¬
hood "about a mile south of Perkins' Corners in 1830." He was wrong about the
date, but right about the location. James Gilmore and his wife, Sally, joined
Pleasant Run by letter from the Sand Run Church in Boone County, Kentucky, in
April, 1829. That was the church from which Beverley Ward and his wife brought
letters in 1823. Old neighbors and fellow-church-members, you see: how such
forces draw families from far away to the new county. Gilmore took turns with
Elias Poston and Elder John Blades as moderator.

In June, 1829: "A motion was made by Bror. Poston to take into considera¬
tion the public gifts of Brethren James Hackleman and James L. Gilmore the mat¬
ter was taken up and they was unanimously encouraged to occupy their talents
in any way that to them may seem proper within the bounds of the Church." That
was a sort of preliminary license to exhort when the spirit moved them.
Gilmore was licensed to preach in the following November, and was ordained in
June, 1830.

Joyce says that his father, who lived with him, had been a British soldier
and had been made a prisoner by Washington's troops; and that the old man used
to remark that, though an American citizen now, he had never been exchanged or
paroled and was still a prisoner of war. Joyce says that James Gilmore moved
to Des Moines County, Iowa, in 1837. That date is a mistake, for he continued
at Pleasant Run till May, 1839. If he did then move to Des Moines County, Iowa,
it is interesting to note that the oldest son and the oldest daughter of James
Logan, and their families, moved to that same county in 1847.

A "brilliant and courteous preacher": another nice man to remember.

**Green:** Lot Green, who succeeded Beverley Ward as clerk in 1829, and served
until 1843, was also a school teacher. From the marriage certificate of Elijah
Poston and Mary (Polly) LaForge, we learn that he was also a justice of the
peace. He was a very active committeeman during the fourteen years of his clerk¬
ship. His wife, Anna, had joined the church by a letter from the Sinking Creek
Church, Pulaski County, Kentucky, in 1824. That county--and probably that
church--had been Elias Poston's home during a part of the time between 1810 and
1820. Once more, you see, neighbors follow neighbors. And others, too, from
that same church came to Pleasant Run. Lot Green joined in the revival of 1829.

Lot Green and great-grandfather fell out in 1843, and Lot left the church.
But there are no remembered hurts in the next world. Lot and Anna both died in
1845; he had been born in 1799. They and two young children are buried at
Pleasant Run, and they left other children, some of whose descendants still live
in Rush County.
Joyce says that Lot Green taught for several years in a log schoolhouse on the Jesse Winship farm. Lewis Winship (son of Jesse) told his children that this schoolhouse had paper windows (oiled, no doubt) and puncheon floors and seats. Younger readers who get restless doing their modern school projects may (or may not!) like to be told that puncheon seats were not even rough-sawn, but split from the logs and smoothed down just a little by broad-axe or adze. A certain refined smoothness was lacking. You sat on mountains and valleys—slivers, not rivers. "Seven times seven are forty-nine." The sooner you learned it, the sooner you could go on to "Seven times eight." and still sit.

Other families of the old church are buried in the neglected little cemetery: Jehu Perkins and his wife, Amaziah Sutton and his wife. And the unmarked graves outnumber the marked ones, perhaps three or four to one. We feel sure that little Sanford Marion Poston is buried there, and his older half-sister, Nancy Jane, but if so, their graves are not now known. The oldest son and the oldest daughter of Elijah Poston lie there; both young married people, they died within a few months of each other; and we suppose that some of their younger brothers and sisters, too, are near them, but if so, their graves too are unmarked. The graves of Jesse and John Winship and their wives, of James and Elizabeth Logan and a young daughter, of John LaForge and others of his family, and of Elias and Hester Poston, have gravestones. We feel sure that Beverley Ward and his wife were buried here, but the graves are not marked.

Parker: Though North Parker, associate-judge with Elias Poston and cofounder of Pleasant Run, never belonged to our little church, I feel that a word about him is in keeping. He and his wife, Clarissa, and their daughter Hester, were buried in a very small graveyard over west, in Rushville township. The Duke graveyard, it is called,—one of the very many half-private family graveyards in the county. North Parker, about two years older than Elias Poston, died in 1849. This daughter, Hester, was born in 1826: I wonder if she, too, was a namesake of the motherly Hester Farra Poston.

Readers from a distance who may wish to find for themselves the graves of other Rush County ancestors may like to know that in the Rushville Library is an indexed record of all the ninety odd burial places in the county, with a relatively complete list of known graves of those who died before 1886. Very few graves dating from before 1830 have legible stones. One grave at Pleasant Run seems to date from 1818; the body may have been moved there after the church was founded. The records list four others in Noble Township (where Pleasant Run is located) dating from 1809 to 1818: but these are exceptional.
It would be pleasant to record that all went smoothly in the big family, but human nature rarely runs that way where so many persons are concerned. I have to record that Elias Poston expressed sharp disapproval of some of his children who, he felt, had not done as well as they should. My grandparents were among those of whom he disapproved.

Here is his will, drawn in 1861, with a codicil dated 1865, and entered for probate on October 15, 1867.

I, Elias Poston, of the County of Rush and State of Indiana, do make, ordain and publish this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making null and void all wills by me at any time heretofore made.

First—I direct that my funeral expenses and just debts be paid out of the first moneys that come to the hands of my Executors.

Second, I give and bequeath and devise to my beloved wife, Hester, during the time of her natural life, so much of my estate both real and personal as she may choose to select and use for that time.

Third, I give and bequeath to my Executors in trust Five hundred dollars to be held by them for the use and benefit of my son John Milton Poston and his family, as follows: I desire my Executors or their successors in office to pay to my said son John Milton or to his family annually the interest upon said sum of Five Hundred dollars at such time or times and in such sums as they in their discretion may deem right and proper, the principal sum thereof to be preserved by my said Executors. But at any time that my said Executors may in their discretions deem it right and proper so to do, they are hereby authorized to pay to or for the benefit of my said son John Milton or his family any portion or all of said sum of Five Hundred Dollars in such sums and at such times as to them shall seem proper, and they are also authorized to invest the same for the benefit of my said son and his family in any safe manner; so that the same cannot be disposed of by him, or sold by his creditors: if they my Executors shall see proper so to do.

Fourth, I give and bequeath to my daughter Kitty Ann James Twenty-five Dollars. Also said Kitty Ann James and her husband have occupied some of my lands and for the rent thereof and advancements heretofore made, he owes me about Eight Hundred Dollars. This indebtedness I bequeath to my said daughter Kitty Ann James. And it is my will that my said son John Milton and my daughter Kitty Ann James shall neither of them have or receive any more of my estate than they have already received and that which is herein given, and all such portions of my estate real and personal, as would have fallen to them by the laws of descent (except as herein bequeathed) I give and devise to my remaining children and their descendants equally in the manner the law of descent would distribute to the same.
Fifth, I give, bequeath and devise the whole of the residue of my Estate real and personal to the remainder of my children to be divided share and share alike among them, the children of any deceased child to receive the portion said child would have received if living at my death.

For the advancements made to my children I have receipts, and none other are to be charged against any of them except those specified in said receipts.

Sixth, I appoint my sons Amos Poston and George Poston Executors to this my last will and testament.

I do not desire that my real estate shall be sold or divided in any manner until such time as my executors shall be satisfied they can dispose of the same to advantage and without sacrifice, and I direct that the same shall not be sold until such time. Witness my hand and seal this 17th day of August, 1861.

Elias Poston.

In January, 1865, he added this codicil:

I have since the execution of my will made gifts to my following named heirs, to wit: Nancy Ward, wife of Robert Ward; the children of my daughter Elizabeth Winship (dead), Margaret Perkins, Amos F. Poston, George W. Poston, Mary E. Logan, Charlotte P. Wellman, Elias Poston, Jr., Charles W. Poston, Hester Poston. The amount given to the above named is Fourteen Thousand Dollars, which has been divided among the above named heirs, and the sums of such amount respectively given to them, I will and direct shall not be charged or reckoned against them as advancements or in any other manner in the distribution of my estate under my will. But in all other respects I direct my will to remain and be carried out according to the provisions thereof. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 14th day of January, 1865.

Elias Poston.

The will with codicil was sworn to and entered for probate on Oct. 15, 1867. Provisions 3 and 4 speak for themselves. For reasons implied but not set forth in detail he felt that his oldest son needed to be protected against a tendency to waste money. As to Catherine Ann and Elisha James Jr., the disapproval is more specific. They had not paid rent, they had not repaid money advanced to them. This is all past, long ago. I am afraid that Elisha James Jr. had already demonstrated a tendency to see the grass always greener in distant pastures and to be discouraged over the soil in his own fields: a tendency that led to bad investments and many moves, each at a loss. I remember him as a silent old man, brooding with the sense of failure; not given to vices, he had dreamed grand things and had not made the dream come true. But I like to remember, too, that in the church minutes he expressed a sense of his own unworthiness. Humility is something.
It is happier to remember my father's life-long affection for Elias Poston, his salty common-sense and energy. And I never knew my father to love an unworthy man. If father felt that he himself had been deprived of anything--his petty share of whatever inheritance might have come to his parents--he had forgotten it long ago, knowing that a man's own judgment and energy are worth more than a gift of money. We remember how, through the years, father's face would light and his lips would "work" with the eagerness that always meant that a story was coming: "I remember, grandfather Poston always used to say" ... And I like to think that if Elias Poston could have lived to visit "Sonny" in Illinois, he would have approved his namesake's eye for good soil and his many capacity for plowing a deep straight furrow. I can fancy them strolling back across the level fields: "Here's the first quarter-section, grandfather: all paid for, the hard way. Yonder's the next eighty; over west yonder is the next hundred and fifteen. We all pitched in and worked. Yonder's the school house I gave the land for, so the children could have a better chance. Over west, there, is the church Mary and I helped build. After dinner we'll hitch up and go see Mary and John Perry; they're workers too."

Yes, great-grandfather, you chastised your daughter and her husband. You knew the merits of that case better than we do. Will you, in turn, take my judgment on one item? That daughter's great-grandchildren are many, and scattered over many states. I have seen scarcely a third of them; but the parents of many whom I have not seen have written me about them--letters filled with a quiet pride in these children. As for the ones whom I have seen and whom I know well, you would be proud of them. Hurt by what you felt to be ingratitude, you may have thought the seed fell on stony ground; but the sower cannot always foresee the harvest. You felt hurt, that day you gave your daughter a cancelled debt for inheritance; time has given you back, from that dubious investment, a goodly company of young men and women whom I am proud to know. I like to think you would be proud of them too. So now shall we reckon that, in one way or another, we have repaid that eighty-year old debt with interest?

We cannot know at this late date what induced Elias Poston to omit some of his other children from the gift of $14,000 discussed in the codicil. Beside John Milton and Catherine Ann, he left out, from that special gift, Sally Winship and the children of Elijah and of Aaron Poston. Aaron had died in 1858, Elijah in 1862; the former left four children, the latter six. Sally Winship and the children of Elijah and of Aaron were to share in the main estate, though omitted from the special gift. We cannot know the reason for this; I offer a mere conjecture, which may be wide of the mark. We know that Elias Poston was deeply hurt by his rift with Pleasant Run Church. In the chapter on Pleasant Run Church we have seen how seriously those men and women took their matters of doctrine. Now Joseph and Sally Winship had withdrawn from that church in August, 1842, disbelieving its doctrine. It is conceivable that the father felt a deep hurt over their withdrawing. Again, in 1855 when the church was split by the quarrel between him and Elder Wilson Thompson, Elijah Poston and his wife stayed with the church when Elias withdrew. A remembered hurt from that affair may have stayed with the father. But maybe not: Sally Winship named her last child for her father in 1847. All this may be wide of the mark; and there is nothing in this conjecture to explain why the children of Aaron
CHAPTER IX

were omitted from the special gift. It may well be that the father had helped these three groups in other ways.

The date of the codicil would indicate that he had given the $14,000 after the death of his wife, Hester (1863).

I wish we could see the strong old pioneer as he was at, say, seventy-six in the summer of 1863, before Hester died. Will it be irreverent if I try to imagine his thoughts? Imagination may be strictly true. Some of the details in these next few pages really happened to Elias Poston, as told me by my father and by others. Other details happened to other men of his time. The words, the way of saying things, are largely an echo of my own father's talk.

Elias Poston is walking in his garden by the red brick farmhouse; he was a great hand always to be growing shrubs and flowers that were unusual and sometimes hard to grow. Of his twelve children who were married at that time, six had moved far away, and their families were growing up. Let's see (he would be saying to himself) how many grand-children are there now? A man loses count. They'd be bound to grow away from all memory of him—all except the oldest ones whom he had spoken his mind to. No chance to play with the younger ones, and sing them droll songs learned long, long ago, or tell them the little stories that have the, solid lessons of life like a kernel in a sound nut. No chance to watch the turns of manner in them—a way of laughing, a way of brooding, or of doing this or that, to remind you of somebody a long way back. They'd grow up in their different ways, and you couldn't control that, any more than you could compel people to be good. You had to trust life for so many things.

Some disappointments: yet life had been good. Here was his own farm—none better. He had farmed it right—not robbed it. Seems like there'd never come a spring time that a man didn't feel eager to plant things in the warm, mealy earth. Seems there could never come a spring when your blood didn't race quicker, seeing a field of new corn just beginning to show up. But with all that, a man needs to play with something new, something different. Lots of men lose all hankering for life, just because they lose a boy's eagerness and curiosity. Take that appletree he had seen on a man's place over by Whitewater when he was holding revival there. The man said that tree was growing in a swale of the woods when he first entered that land, away back in the late '20's: a good-sized tree, even then. Probably planted by Johnny Appleseed. Some young idiots were already saying there never had been any such man as Johnny Appleseed, but he himself had talked with dozens of men and women that had sheltered that man for the night and been prayed over by him. Besides, there were other little clumps of seedling trees here and there, older than any orchard. Somebody had dropped that seed in the woods—some man with the heart of a prophet. It's like life: people forget that a good man has gone by, till the thoughtful person comes upon the evidence. "The wilderness shall rejoice and blossom as the rose."

Well, there was that seedling apple over by Whitewater—the nicest tart flavor, and a good doer. He'd have to manage to ride over that way, come early 104
winter, and get a few twigs from that tree: wax 'em and bury 'em till spring, then graft 'em onto the big Bell Flower that already had seven kinds of apples fruiting on it. Folks were surprised when they saw so many kinds on one tree. Every surprising thing has a secret: the thing is to learn that secret.

Take a good parent tree and graft the best stock onto it: same way with a family. But young folks these days were too brash about getting tied up. Plumb foolish to marry poor quality and expect good fruit. Still, he had seen some unpromising trees—after a long spell of waiting—produce rare fruit. Same way with unpromising children: you had to trust life to attend to all that. Maybe some great-grandparent, away back, would come through and induce good fruit in the backward tree. Still, it galled a man to think that some that never worked up a healthy sweat would always be faulting the abler ones. But tut, tut—no use in brooding too much about that.

Queer, though, how grand-children make you think of somebody, generations back. He wondered which one of Nancy's grand-daughters would turn out to be most like Nancy, the way she was when the two of them struck out for themselves down in Bourbon. There hadn't been even one horse to ride away on, when he and Nancy were spliced. They walked from Father Norton's to their own cabin—only two miles off through the woods. He minded, after they had walked maybe three hundred yards, Nancy had sat down on a log and turned her back to him and taken off her best shoes and stockings to save 'em from getting scuffed, and walked on barefoot. Had there ever been more of April in a day?—the new maple tips wine-red, and a blow of violets along the south bank of the little fork they crossed. Older folks said times were hard—not much to do with: still it would be nice to be that young again, and feel you had the world right in your hands and could shape it the way it ought to be.

Nice, too, if you could only bring back the good old days here at Pleasant Run when the whole neighborhood pulled together. When he'd built the new house here within a mile of the church, who ever would have thought the time would come when he himself would be called a stranger, an outsider, by the very church? Maybe all of us had been too brash in the old days, voting to withdraw the hand of fellowship. After all, there was a fellowship deeper than could ever be decided by any vote. Which reminded him, he must ride over tomorrow and visit Jim Logan; ask Logan to save him a comb or two of buckwheat honey. Most folks think buckwheat honey is a mite strong, but a man likes food not too dainty on the tongue. Besides, he could swap news with the Logans about John and Mary, away off in Wabash County. John and Mary—there was a couple nobody would ever have to worry about; they'd get on.

It would never seem natural not to be jogging over to see Jesse Winship. Nine years now since Jesse died. He and Jesse had been a little at outs with each other when Jesse up and pulled out of Pleasant Run, back in '48, but that had cured itself. Jesse outside the church was a better man than some inside it that lacked Christian charity. Jesse was no hand to lead in prayer. But he minded that hard summer, back in '22, with Nancy gone and all, and him having to replant his corn and being short of seed, and hating to ask new neighbors for favors for fear they'd think you was the shiftless kind. And without saying anything, Jesse had come over, one morning, leading his horse with a sack of
corn on it, and carrying a pot of hominy Celia had made and sent over. Jesse had turned in and helped replant that corn; and all that year Celia had been mighty nigh a mother to the children. He minded when he had taken the first sack of new wheat to the mill, as soon as he had flailed it out, and brought the flour home, and the girls tried their hand at wheat bread after months of doing without. And it was Celia Winship that came over and showed 'em why the salt-rising bread didn't turn out right: you had to modify it when you used flour from right-new wheat. And that's the way things had gone for thirty years—good neighbors.

Maybe a man's getting old when he lives so much in things long past. But it takes years and years before you can assess life at its right value and know the significance of men. They may be dead, but you see their faces clear and hear them speak the way they used to, and they move you, same as of old. Life would be a barren thing if you couldn't live over again the things that stirred your heart long ago: the sweet face of a child, the voice of a good man or a compassionate woman. Somehow you'd like to be able to tell them that died long ago how the thought, the feeling that was in them still shapes life for you every day. If they could all be together again just once, the way it used to be at Pleasant Run of a nice Sunday, and communion day, and all the kinfolk and neighbors for miles around, all brotherly together, the way they were before Elder Thompson and his doctrine spoiled the happiness.

But there—a man has to forgive. Well he'd try to forgive, but he'd stick to one thing: there was something in religion higher than whether a man belonged to one denomination or another. He minded one time, back in '55, after the ruction at Pleasant Run, when he was feeling all bruised, like wrestling with the powers of darkness all night, and no comfort. And then being down beyond Greensburg on business, he had stopped in at old man Craig's to pick up a quilt that old Mrs. Craig had made for Kitty Ann—one of these fancy blue and white covers for a best bed. A big storm had come on, and he had stayed the night. There was a stranger there, too; he had ridden in and asked for shelter: not much of a talker—you couldn't make out he was Methodist or Presbyterian or Campbellite or what. Well, the Craigs had asked him—Elias Poston—to lead in prayer; but he had made an excuse—his heart was still full of anger about Pleasant Run. And then after they were bedded down in the spare room, the stranger had talked to him in a low voice: not preaching, not exactly praying, but mostly words of gospel comfort, like God might be a friend to every man. It made Scripture seem higher than all argument; and the anger of the storm became nothing: a man's heart melted and became like a little child's again. It still hurt—it would always hurt some—to be cast out of the church he had helped build. Elder Wilson Thompson had cut his swath and gone his way: his life hadn't been rooted in that church. He had sown dissension and gone, leav- ing old neighbors estranged. Well, we'll have to saddle up and ride down to Pleasant Run, some monthly meeting, and try to heal the old wounds before—before there are any more gaps.

Many things are hard to bear, these days—with the war and all. Nancy Ward's oldest boy had gone, and two of Elijah's, and ever so many more. That part of it was hardest on Hester—to have to know that these grandsons of their own house would be fighting some of the grandsons of her own kith and kin south of
CHAPTER IX

the Ohio. The sorrow of that was aging Hester—and that was a pitiful thing to think about. But we'd just have to stand by Lincoln. Lincoln knew how the pioneers had worked, heart and hand to make a country. Yes, it's hard: there'd be Poston boys fighting for the North, and Poston and Norton boys fighting for the South. But we must stand by Lincoln. Those tony eastern lawyers could sniff at Lincoln: but Lincoln was like all of us western men who had had to take life rough as it came, and shape it in our own hands. Some things we could have done better if we had had the learning: we had to do the best we could.

Take doctoring, now. We early doctors had had to do the best we could. Life couldn't wait fifty years for learning to catch up with it. Nice young doctors in town, rode around in buggies, had a whole satchel full of instruments. Older doctors had had to ride—or wade—over no roads at all, to try and save life. And if some old-style doctor hadn't done the best he could with old-fashioned means, chances are that some of these young doctors wouldn't be here at all.

Too many irons in the fire—yes, he'd have to admit that. He chuckled remembering the drunk fellow that came and hollered him up one night. (How Sonny used to laugh till the tears came, teasing grandpap about that night. Somehow he and Sonny always seemed to get along.) Yes, this fellow had got ahold of a brown jug, and being a smart alec anyway he had ridden up to the door and hollered him out. It might be somebody taken bad sick and would rather have him than a younger doctor. So he had gone to the door. "Does Dr. Poston live here?" "Yes, I'm Dr. Poston." "Preacher Poston?" "Yes, I'm Preacher Poston." "Judge Poston?" "Yes." "Farmer Poston?" "Yes, now see here—" "General Fix-Everything Poston?" "Yes." (Might as well humor the rascal.) "Well, when the Old Nick gets you he'll have plenty of irons in the fire." It had riled him, getting a man up in the cold at two, but he could chuckle now, remembering. Yes, better have too many irons in the fire than to have no irons and no fire to put them in.

Meanwhile, let's saunter around the garden and the orchard and take one more look at things. The russet apple is setting a good crop. Some folks thought a man was foolish to grow flowers and shrubs that bear no paying crop. But a man needs to contemplate the significance in living things. Comfort, in the thought that maybe plants liked the secret things that's in a man, and tried to do well for him. Which reminded him: he must have John LaForge tell him where he saw that pink dogwood; he must get a start of that.

The children—Charlotte's and George's little girls—liked the flowers, and especially the herbs—each with its own tangy smell. George's boys, though, were always haunting the old machine shop, teasing him to show them how to invent contraptions. And all the grandchildren liked the birds and the pet animals in the cages. He wished the ones from Wabash and the other places could all come back once more—all the baby grandchildren together: like birds in the stillness of the woods in Kentucky when he was a boy, when he would stand and listen and wonder.

. . . . . .
In September, 1863, Hester Farra Poston died. Charlotte and Gideon Wellman moved into the old red brick farmhouse to keep the home for their father. He went to Pleasant Run once more, and manfully tried to heal the old wounds. And he still rode. One grandson says he was riding on an errand as a doctor when his horse fell and he received the hurt from which he died. Another, nearer to Rushville, says that he was on his way to preach somewhere. He died on October 10, 1867, a little past eighty-one.

No picture of Elias Poston is known to exist, and that is strange, for he was not inclined to hold back from new things, and there was a photographer in Rushville several years before he died. Mrs. Lillie Winship, oldest daughter of Charlotte Poston Wellman, writes this memory of Elias Poston in his last years:

"I was so young when grandfather passed away, many things are just like a dream to me. Grandfather was rather tall and distinguished looking--well proportioned, but no beard. He took great pride in his home and its surroundings. Some people think that is unnecessary, but it has always left a beautiful picture in my mind. I fancy I can almost see him in his big arm chair, sitting by a fine cherry sideboard near an open fire, reading his newspaper. I was standing near, holding a little painted cup he had given me and trying to argue about something. He said, "Maybe you know best." They had a bright wool carpet, and carved furniture upholstered in black mohair--a beautiful room in those days.

"I remember grandfather bought a new sewing machine and they had it in that room inspecting it. The first one purchased in that part of the country, to the best of my knowledge.

"He had small animals and birds in large cages; had brick walks and fine flowers; and out in the garden, beds through both ways, with gravel walks."

Mr. Willard Amos, of Rushville, says that Elias Poston looked somewhat more like his son Charles than he did any of his other children. Having seen a picture of that son, taken in his thirties, I should say that the term "distinguished looking" is appropriate. Mr. Samuel Cassell Featherston, of Lexington, Kentucky, remembers seeing Elias Poston shortly after the end of the Civil War, on what was probably his last visit to the Kentucky kindred. On this occasion he was a guest in the home of one of the Bryans--the family of his step-son, Samuel Cassell's widow. The children and grandchildren of Samuel Cassell always spoke of Elias Poston as "Uncle Poston."

Mr. and Mrs. Willard Amos have in their home in Rushville several articles of furniture that belonged to Elias Poston--beautiful things to see.

After the death of Elias Poston, the home farm passed into the hands of his son George. Let me close this chapter with a few paragraphs from letters written in 1941 by the youngest living grandson of Elias Poston. Percy Poston
CHAPTER IX

Carroll, son of Judge William H. and Hester Poston Carroll, never saw his grandfather Poston, but his memories of visits to Rush County in the late 1870's and in the '80's are vivid above imagination.

For the benefit of readers not well acquainted with the many families, here is a key to the names that appear in Mr. Carroll's letters. You will find them listed under the George W. Poston line and the Charlotte Poston Wellman line in the record. "Cousin Lizzie" is now Mrs. Willard Amos, the last surviving child of George W. Poston. "Tell" and Ella were her sisters. "Aunt Nancy" was their mother. "Nine" was Mr. Willard Amos' brother, who married Mrs. Amos' sister. "Sant" (Sanford) and Quincy were sons of George Poston. The Amoses have a beautiful tall clock made by Quincy Poston. "Aunt Charlotte" was, of course, Mrs. Charlotte Wellman, next older sister of Mr. Carroll's mother.

Blue Bull, was not, strictly speaking, a Poston. He was the famous trotting stallion that made Rush County the breeding center of Harness racing stock for so many years. He lived on a farm over south of the old Flat Rock Baptist Church—a mere item of topography, for Blue Bull, like his owner, was not churchly inclined.

And now hear Mr. Carroll:

"Moving pictures of Rush County flow by on a fading screen of memory. Hot days in the haying field, plowing the young corn, threshing dinners, my climbing to the top of the windmill and Aunt Nancy's fright; the workshop of cousins Sant and Quincy, where they were trying to vie with the McCormicks in revolutionizing farm machinery; a visit to New Salem where cousin Quincy played a cornet in the band, and I suppose marched at the head of many a political parade; the featherbed in a cold room at Aunt Charlotte's where I sank deep in slumber; playing with the Winship children; the may-apples in the grove across the road; Aunt Nancy feeding the chickens or bending over the flowers; Cousin Ella at the piano; Cousin Lizzie's new home; riding across the Amos farm to cousin Tell's; going to church in the family coach (did the women sit on one side, the men on the other?); going to town on Saturday afternoons and eating cheese and crackers in the store, or going on loads of wheat on week-days; the horses out of Blue Bull; driving to the scene of the terrible sawmill explosion; the marvel of the farm gate that opened automatically by driving over a bent rod; the old brick homestead with the slate roof in ornamental design, and the walk between old-fashioned flowers; the cool spring-house with its yellow butter and crocks of milk and cream; the cellar—a treasury of jams and jellies, bins of apples, potatoes and nuts.

"The Amos place stretched in woods and fields for miles, it seemed to me, from one pike to another. I vaguely remember Cousin Lizzie's marriage, through the mist of more than sixty years. Mother took us children from Hartford City to Rushville in a phaeton behind Golden Princess. I recall the new home a little way up the road, and the bride's china.
"At Aunt Charlotte's, Lucy and Lillie and Harvey were still at home, smothering me with attention and cramming me with good things to eat. Across the way was a Winship house and two children, and some distance away was another Winship place."

Rush County is a thrifty farming country today. Along the highways are markers and a few bronze tablets on boulders to remind a busy world of the pioneers. There are no landscaped shrines. Landscaped shrines, with custodians in uniform and guides lecturing, would be a false note, a pretentiousness not suited to the men and women of our story. And yet life, for all of us, flowed through this country a hundred years ago. Now, knowing the story of those men and women, the quiet fields where life was dear to them may have a significance.
FAMILY RECORD

of the descendants of Elias B. Poston

There are bound to be some errors in this record. Every time a family record is copied there is room for possible error. The source from which you copy may be wrong in detail; or the hand writes one thing when the mind intends another. When records sent to me have differed upon a point, I have done my best to cross-check the facts, but have not always succeeded. I trust that no one will feel unkind if a name or a date be wrongly given; no slight is intended; and the task is not easy.

The record is arranged in fifteen Lines of descendants, one Line for each of the fifteen children of Elias Poston who married. Each generation is numbered. Counting Elias Poston himself as the first generation, his children are "2g", his grand-children "3g", etc. There are 38 youngsters of the seventh generation "7g" in the record, and doubtless more have come along within the last few weeks, too late to be recorded.

In the smaller Lines, filling only a page or two, family relationships can be seen easily. But in the large Lines—the Logans, the Wards, the Jameses, the Amos Postons—the following key will be helpful. For example: John and Mary Logan had seven children, six of whom married. These seven are listed first as the family of John and Mary Logan. Each of the six who married is carried forward by a large Roman numeral - I, II, III, etc. For example: "Thomas Logan. See I, below". Going on down to I, you find Thomas Logan, his wife and their children. They had seven, five of whom married. Each of these five is cited on forward by A, B, C, etc. We give the complete list of descendants of Thomas Logan, then return to II, Elizabeth Logan Watson, and give the full list of her descendants; then back to III. In a word, having started on any branch of any family, we count that branch clear through to its newest bud, before returning to the main stem. We think this method keeps the family relationship clearer.

If readers do not know to which of the fifteen main lines they belong, use the index. For economy we have not indexed unmarried children except where they have separate addresses. In families where the parent of Poston descent has died, but children are living with the surviving parent, we give that parent's address. We have tried to get the address of every family and are sorry that some are missing.

Where remarriage after death or divorce does not affect the Poston descent, we have omitted the fact of remarriage unless some member of the immediate family has given us such data and wished us to include it. This is a genealogical record, not a social one. Adopted children are listed; they belong to us legally and by affection; but for scientific accuracy we have not counted them as blood descendants. There is a certain interest in knowing just how many descendants Elias B. Poston has had; and while we cannot count the unknown, and a few side-branches of families are lost, and a few more, known of, decline to send in their records, I estimate that the 967 descendants whom we list comprise at least 97% of the total.
Some may question the use of including the names of children who died young. Of no practical use; nor have we included them out of morbid sentiment. But their names tell a story which helps us to understand life. In truth, the record tells many stories between the lines. It is good for us to know that others have borne sorrow. "For we are bound together in the bundle of life."

Summary of Ancestry

Before the record of the descendants, let us summarize our ancestry down to Elias Poston, as given in more complicated form in Chapters I, III, IV and V. Where dates are not definite, c. stands for circa - approximately.

John Poston settled in Maryland in 1703, d. 1744; his wife, Susanna, may have been a grand-daughter of Sir James Holmes of Belfast, Ireland.

Francis Poston, b. c. 1715, d. 1777. Maryland and Virginia.

Elijah Poston, b. 1749, d. 1811; m. Susanna Barker, Virginia and Kentucky

Elias B. Poston, b. 1786, d. 1867; m. (1st) Nancy Norton in 1807; m. (2d) Hester Farra Cassell in 1823. Kentucky and Indiana.

If you are a descendant of Nancy Norton, then:

David (?) Norton, the commodore. Settled in Virginia before the Revolution.

John Norton, b. c. 1759, d. 1814; m. Sarah Spencer c. 1786. Virginia and Kentucky.

Nancy Norton, b. 1791, d. 1822; m. Elias B. Poston (as above)

Nicholas Spencer of Bedfordshire, England, b. c. 1600

Robert Spencer, came to Maryland in 1667

James Spencer I, of Talbot County, Md., m. Isabella

James Spencer II, of Talbot County, Md., m. Anne Benson; d. 1743

Thomas Spencer, b. 1721, m. Nancy Stuart; came to Kentucky in 1783

Sarah Spencer, m. John Norton, c. 1786.

Nancy Norton (as above)

If you are a descendant of Hester Farra, then:

Samuel Farra m. Hannah Carter c. 1755, in Chester County, Penn.

Amos Farra, b. 1756, d. 1825; m. Margaret Anne Whiteman, 1781, in Montgomery Co., Penn.

Hester Farra, b. 1796, d. 1863; m. Elias B. Poston, 1823

John Whightman, from Switzerland through Holland and England to America in early colonial days.


Jacob Whiteman, b. c. 1730, m. Hester. Montgomery County, Penn.
Margaret Ann Whitteman, b. c. 1756, m. Amos Farra, 1781.
Hester Farra (as above)

Robert Carter m. Lydia, of Ashton, Chester Co., Penn.
John Carter m. Isabella Atkinson; John d. 1760
Hannah Carter m. Samuel Farra, c. 1755
Amos Farra (as above)
Hester Farra (as above)

ELIAS B. POSTON'S FAMILY


1) Susan Poston, b. Apr. 4, 1808, d. Sept. 18, 1809.
2) Sally (Sarah) Poston, b. Sept. 10, 1810, d. Apr. 11, 1866; m. May 12, 1831 to Joseph Winship. See p. 117
3) Elizabeth Poston, b. June 24, 1812, d. Feb. 11, 1854; m. Oct. 28, 1833 to John Winship. See p. 118
4) John Milton Poston, b. Aug. 19, 1814, d. 1869; m. Aug. 4, 1847 to Nancy Ann Lee. See p. 123
5) Elijah Poston, b. Nov. 24, 1816, d. Sept. 8, 1862; m. March 1, 1838 to Mary La Forge. See p. 124
6) Catherine Ann Poston, b. Nov. 11, 1818, d. May 17, 1899; m. Sept. 14, 1834 to Elisha James Jr. See p. 131
7) Nancy Jane Poston, b. July 20, 1820, d. March 14, 1837.
8) Nancy Poston, b. May 1, 1822, d. Feb. 6, 1915; m. Aug. 5, 1841 to Robert Ward. See p. 147

Elias B. Poston m. (2d) Apr. 9, 1823 to Hester Farra Cassell, b. March 27, 1796, d. Sept. 22, 1863.

9) Amos Farra Poston, b. Aug. 10, 1824, d. June 10, 1888; m. July 17, 1845 to Maria Hayes. See p. 157
12) Aaron Farra Poston, b. March 11, 1829, d. Oct. 23, 1858; m. Feb. 6, 1848 to Nancy Bannister. See p. 171
13) Margaret S. Poston, b. Jan. 22, 1831, d. Sept. 17, 1875; m. (1st) to Jesse Perkins, Dec. 29, 1850; m. (2d) to Jacob Tyner, Apr. 16, 1868. See p. 175
14) Mary Poston, b. Sept. 10, 1832, d. July 28, 1884; m. May 16, 1850 to John M. Logan. See p. 179
17) Charles W. Poston, b. June 26, 1838, d. Nov. 6, 1876; m. Apr. 12, 1865 to Sarah Robinson. See p. 192
18) Hester Farra Poston, b. March 3, 1840; d. Aug. 26, 1893; m. May 12, 1869 to William Henry Carroll. See p. 193

113
Readers may think it a waste of labor to tack the family name Poston to all these children. Not necessary here at the start; but I found as the record became more complicated with marriages of daughters to men of other names, that I was in difficulty unless the family names could be checked back and forth. In order to keep the ancestry clear, daughters of Poston descent are named before their husbands. Emily Post would frown. But Elias Poston, Jesse Winship, James Logan and other Rush County pioneers appear to have gotten on very well without the help of Emily Post, thank you. Let her frown.

Some notes on the Winship family


But John Joyce, in his reminiscences in the Rushville Republican (June 7, 1930), says that Jabez L. Winship was born in England, came to this country in time to serve as an officer under Washington in the Revolution, then settled in New York State, on the Susquehanna River. Joyce evidently had his information from descendants of Lewis E. Winship, a son of Jesse. Without opportunity to examine the evidence at first hand, I cannot say whether Cole or Joyce is right. I have seen Cole's book, but do not know the documents whereby he traced the descent; but my inclination is to favor Cole's theory.

The Cole and the Joyce stories get together, at least, at the close of the Revolution; for it appears undisputable that Jabez Lathrop Winship with his wife, Hannah Forsythe, was living in Broome County, New York, when their son Jesse was born on April 23, 1787. I do not know what other children they had: a daughter Elizabeth, I am fairly sure, and doubtless many others.

Jabez Lathrop Winship and Hannah brought their family to the vicinity of Brookville, Franklin County, Indiana, about 1810 or 1811. Joyce says that they crossed the mountains to Wheeling, then by boat to Cincinnati, and across country up to Brookville; and that Jesse Winship married Celia LaForge after his family arrived in Franklin County. Once more, somebody is mistaken. For according to Cole, Jesse married Celia on Apr. 4, 1810; and since their oldest son, Joseph, was born on Oct. 1, 1811, it is obvious that Jesse met his wife before that summer. If Cole's date for the marriage is correct Jesse and Celia were married before the Winships left Broome County, New York. No marriage records for that period are to be found in Binghamton, N. Y.; and none in Brookville, Indiana. I wish I knew where this marriage took place; for the fact might throw some light upon where the Laforges came from: whether with the Winships from New York, or from elsewhere to a meeting and courting place, in the new Indiana territory. The LaForge family, not large as pioneer families go, stands out in the long history of Pleasant Run church; and Celia LaForge Winship was (I am certain) a sister of John LaForge. But more of the Laforges when we come to the Elijah Poston line.
I am unable to provide a natural text representation of the document as it appears to be a page from a book or a document with text that is not legible due to the quality of the image. The text is not clearly visible or legible, making it difficult to transcribe accurately.
Very well: the Winships came west, and we know Jesse's career from the time of his marriage. Jabez Lathrop Winship died in 1827, and was buried at Brookville. His wife, Hannah, died at Noblesville, Indiana, in 1834; I suppose she must have been living with one or more of her other children there. Being so near at hand when Rush County was opened for land entry, Jesse must have already picked out a good spot; he was among the very first to settle in the new county in 1821,—he and Celia and their first six children. And when Elias Poston moved in, in the spring of 1822, he found the Winships near neighbors, hardly two miles away through the woods. The old story over again: two cabins within courting distance, and the little log church to help things along. (There was more love at Pleasant Run than got into the minutes.) But I am letting them court and marry, ahead of my story. One sharp caution to those who use Cole's book on the Winships: Cole states that Joseph and John Winship, oldest sons of Jesse, married two daughters of Charles Poston. Of course that is wrong: they were daughters of Elias Poston. In all the long Poston record we know of but four Charles Postons; one of these, a nephew of our Elias, was only six years old when Joseph Winship married Sally Poston, and the other three were not yet born. Persons who have studied old-fashioned handwriting will easily guess how Cole made that mistake. If you use Cole, correct that error: surely we ought to know our own great-aunts.

Jesse Winship had been trained to the shoemaker's and harness-maker's trade, but he did well at farming too.

For the use, and maybe the tantalization, of Poston-Winship descendants who do not have Cole's book, I list the names of Jesse's and Celia's ten children, and the names of the persons they married. (Plenty of relatives for everybody.)

Jesse E. Winship (b. Apr. 23, 1787, d. Nov. 18, 1854) m. Apr. 4, 1810 to Celia LaForge (d. June 10, 1845).

2g: 1) Joseph Winship (1811-1862) m. 1831 to Sally Poston
2) John Winship (1812-1863) m. 1833 to Elizabeth Poston
3) Jabez L. Winship (1815-1865) m. 1834 to Margaret Evans; m. (2d) to Sarah Caldwell; m. (3d) to Jane Mulliken
4) Mary L. Winship (1817-1884) m. 1835 to James King.
5) Hannah Winship (1818 - ?) m. 1837 to Gabriel Grieger
6) Lewis Erwin Winship (1820 - ?) m. 1850 to Mary Jane Bennett (d. 1851); m. (2d) to Margaret Ruddle in 1853.
7) Jesse Winship Jr. (1822 - ?) m. 1st to Esther Murray; m. (2d) 1874 to Emma Coleman
8) Sarah Winship (1825 - ?) m. 1844 to John W. Ferree
9) Celia Winship (1828-1892) m. 1850 to Augustus Miller
10) William G. W. Winship (1830-1866) m. (1st) 1853 to Nancy E. Moore; m. (2d) to Emma Robinson.

The Winships have been great hands to pass old family Christian names down. A beautiful loyalty but it can become confusing to the maker of family records who does not know the individuals. For instance, Jabez L. (1752-1827) had a grandson Jabez L., and at least one great-grandson of the same name. By the Cole record, there were at least four Josephs in four different generations.
And ever so many Lewises and Celias.

I wish that Ernest B. Cole had had the time to carry the record of Jesse's sons and daughters on down to 1905; it would be twice as hard now to trace them. Having traced the lines of Joseph and John to (I believe) a 100% completeness, I know the full job would not be easy.

Celia, Jesse's wife, joined Pleasant Run church by conversion in September, 1827. A year later an Elizabeth Winship joined by letter; she may have been a sister of Jesse. But in the great revival of 1829 the family really moved into the little log church. Jesse and his second son, John, were converted on January 3, Joseph on January 22. In 1833 Mary was converted at the same meeting with Catherine Ann Poston; Hannah in 1834; Lewis in 1839.

Jesse was a responsible man in the church: caretaker, committeeman, then trustee and treasurer. He was often sent as a messenger or help to other churches. I see him as a friendly man, widely known, probably little concerned with doctrine, but sociable and warmly human. John was also very active, Joseph less so; and in August, 1842, Joseph and his wife Sally withdrew, no longer believing the doctrine preached, though her father was one of the preachers.

Lewis, in 1845, was complainant against Brother James Landers about the hog which Brother Landers killed. The next year he withdrew over matters of doctrine. In 1846 when a committee labored with Jesse for being absent he made an answer that should stamp itself on the memories of a host of us who never knew him: "Brother Jesy Winship says that he comes when he feels like it and stays at home when he does not feel like going." The church respected his independence -- and decided to bear with him. But in 1849 he no longer believed Primitive Baptist doctrine, and was excluded. A sturdy pioneer, He was born on Shakespeare's birthday; I wish I could immortalize him as well as that other (and perhaps better) writer would have done.

Joseph Winship was commissioned as captain in the Union army in 1862; he died in the night before he was to leave for service. I have an old picture of his wife, my Father's aunt: a very strong and good face.

Descendants of John Winship, living in Milroy, have an oil portrait of him. John and Elizabeth's line has a healthy percentage of seventh generation babies, and an exceptionally fine record in education.

Though Lewis Erwin Winship (b. 1820) is not in the Poston record, we note that his first wife was of the Bennett family, related to Arrah W. Bennett, who appears in the John Winship line, and Jesse Greene Bennett, who appears in the Poston-Wellman line. Also, the second wife of Lewis E. Winship, Margaret Ruddle, came from the family that built Ruddle's Station, at the fork of Stoner's creek and Licking, in Bourbon County, Kentucky, in 1777. It's a small world, after all.
Sally Poston (2g: 1810-1866) m. May 12, 1831 to Joseph Winship (Oct. 1, 1811-Aug. 10, 1862). They were married by Elder James Gilmore of Pleasant Run.

3g: 1) Hester Caroline Winship, b. Feb. 12, 1832, d. Apr. 10, 1832: the first grandchild of Elias Poston and of Jesse Winship.  
The first twins in the record; b. on Jesse's birthday.  

I. Celia Winship (3g: 1834-1884) m. Feb. 11, 1866 to Aaron Hunt. No children. Celia went to college at Steubenville, Ohio. She died in Mexico; just where is not known. Aaron Hunt was one of the large Rush County family of Hunts; it is probable that the Wabash Hunts, two of whom later married into the Amos Poston family, are also from the Rush County clan, but I have not been able to trace the relationship. Three months with old family bibles and Rush County records would furnish a real history of a score of families.

II. John Lewis Winship (3g: 1839-1874) m. May 10, 1864 to Mary Rebecca Mauzy, (1844-1923)  
4g: 1) Pearl Winship, b. Feb. 6, 1868, d. Nov. 24, 1874  
2) Infant son, dates not given.  
The Mauzy family is still represented in Rushville.


IV. Mary Louise Winship (3g: 1842-1889) m. Sept. 23, 1864 to William D. Summers, (1838-1877)  
4g: 1) Infant son, b. June 18, 1865, d. Sept. 10, 1865  
2) Willie D. Summers, b. 1868, d. Dec. 23, 1883  
3) Lucile Summers, date of birth unknown; d. March 11, 1909. See A, below.  
4) Harry Summers, date of birth unknown; d. before 1909

A. Lucile Summers (4g: ? - 1909) m. to Frank Crane.  
5g: 1) Duvall Crane, b. 1895; d. March 11, 1909.  
The boy, the only 5th generation child in this line, died in the same hour with his mother.
V. Sarah Jane Winship (3g: 1845-1929) m. 1st, June 15, 1865 to John Lakin

4g: 1) John Matson Lakin, b. July 5, 1867; m. No children. But further facts not given. *Glendale Road, Ossining, N. Y.

Sarah Jane Lakin m. 2d (June 12, 1870 to B. W. Riley) d. Oct. 22, 1926.


THE ELIZABETH POSTON -- JOHN WINSHIP LINE

Elizabeth Poston (2g: 1812-1854) m. Oct. 28, 1833 to John Winship (Oct. 12, 1812-August 19, 1863) They were married by Noble T. Braun, J.P.

3g: 1) Celia Winship, d. in infancy
2) Hester Caroline Winship, b. Aug. 13, 1835, d. Dec. 5, 1907. See I below
9) Margaret S. Winship, b. Feb. 18, 1851. See VII, below.
10) Jane Winship, d. in infancy.

I. Hester Caroline Winship (3g: 1835-1907) m. Nov. 10, 1864 to Jeremiah Veach Smith (b. May 12, 1821, d. Apr. 15, 1896)

4g: 1) Louie Smith, b. Aug. 10, 1865, d. Nov. 2, 1921; m. 1883 to Edgar E. Davis.

5g: 1) Donna Fay Davis, b. Apr. 10, 1884, d. Dec. 1, 1940. See i, below
2) Glenden Guy Davis, b. 1886, d. 1907.

i. Donna Fay Davis (5g: 1884-1940) m. 1st, oct. 1905 to Bloomer Pickard.

6g: 1) Georgia Ruth Pickard, b. Sept. 10, 1908. See a, below.

Donna Davis Pickard m. 2d, Nov. 1913 to Arthur Miller

2) Marjorie Miller, b. June 30, 1917.
*802 E. Court St., Jeffersonville Ind.
a. Georgia Ruth Pickard (6g: 1908) m. July 29, 1933 to Edwin C. Cordes *2757 Arthur Ave., Chicago, Ill.

7g: 1) Cynthia Sue Cordes, b. July 4, 1939.

II. Anna B. Winship (3g: 1837-1864) m. 1861 to Wallace McIlwaine. No children.

III. William H. H. Winship (3g: 1840-1927) m. June 24, 1873 to Elizabeth Alice Robinson (b. Dec. 28, 1852, d. Dec. 23, 1907)

   2) Mary Blanche Winship, b. July 6, 1878. See A, below
   3) Vera Winship, b. Oct. 2, 1889  See B, below

A. Mary Blanche Winship (4g: 1878) m. Jan. 23, 1902 to Rush W. Tompkins  
   *Milroy, Indiana.

5g: 1) Alice Maurine Tompkins, b. May 30, 1903; m. April 26, 1929 to Dr. Franklin S. Dubois.  
   *64 Church St., New Canaan, Conn.

   2) Arthur Lambert DuBois  "  "  "
   3) Franklin Smith DuBois, b. Sept. 10, 1938

B. Vera Winship (4g: 1889) m. Jan. 11, 1817 to Hubert Thomas  
   *222 W. Washington St., Shelbyville, Ind.

5g: 1) Nancy Winship Thomas, b. Feb. 3, 1921

IV. Jabez L. Winship (3g:1843-1924) m. (1st) March 30, 1867 to Sally McCorkle,  
   (d. Dec. 8, 1880)

4g: 1) Olive M. Winship, b. May 23, 1870. See A, below.

Jabez L. Winship m. (2d) June 6, 1882 to Lillie Wellman (see Charlotte Poston - Gideon Wellman line)

A. Olive M. Winship (4g:1870) m. Aug. 28, 1888 to William Payne Jones  
   *247 E. Madison St., Franklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Charles Winship Jones, b. March 15, 1891. See i, below
   2) Nelson Davis Jones, b. March 28, 1896. See ii, below

i. Charles W. Jones (5g: 1891) m. to Rita Hohn  
   *Moscow, Idaho. Lieutenant Colonel, U.S.A.
ii. Nelson D. Jones (5g:1896) m. Aug. 11, 1920 to Tillie Mae Griffith
   *Whiteland, Ind.
   6g: 1) James William Jones, b. Dec. 23, 1922
       2) Mildred Mae Jones, b. Feb. 13, 1926

   Mary Jane Winship (3g:1844-1934) m. Sept. 27, 1864 to Benjamin F. Moore,
   (d. April 12, 1907)
   4g: 1) Amos Moore, b. Aug. 3, 1865, d. Nov. 18, 1887; m. Aug. 15, 1885
to Lyzena Cook.

   5g: 1) Forest Moore, b. June 30, 1886. See i, below
       2) Flossie Moore, b. Feb. 17, 1888. See ii, below

   i. Forest Moore (5g: 1886) m. Dec. 25, 1906 to Elsie Pettigrew
   *Ingalls, Ind.

   6g: 1) Dorothy Moore, b. Feb. 2, 1908. See a, below
       2) Olive Moore, b. Nov. 23, 1909. See b. below
       3) Ruth Moore, b. May 28, 1912. See c. below
       4) Frank Winship Moore, b. Feb. 21, 1917. See d. below

   a. Dorothy Moore (6g:1908) m. Jan. 1925 to Jesse Rash
   *Greenfield, Ind. R. Rt. 5

   7g: 1) Jeanette Rash, b. Dec. 29, 1926

   b. Olive Moore (6g: 1909) m. June, 1925, to William Whitaker
   *Mohawk, Ind.

   7g: 1) Arvella Whitaker, b. Dec. 17, 1926
       2) Virginia Mae Whitaker, b. Apr. 20, 1928

   c. Ruth Moore (6g: 1912) m. Sept. 9, 1938 to Shuler Puckett
   *225 West Fourth St., Anderson, Ind.

   d. Frank Winship Moore (6g: 1917) m. Dec. 31, 1936 to Mabel
   Sherman.
   *Fortville, Ind.

   ii. Flossie Moore (5g:1888) m. Nov. 23, 1905 to Benton E. Wilson (1886-1935)
   *Ingalls, Ind.

   6g: 1) Emile James Wilson, b. Oct. 28, 1908 See a, below
       3) Joseph Dale Wilson, b. Apr. 7, 1914. See b, below
       4) Jesse Woodrow Wilson, b. Apr. 2, 1917. See c, below

   a. Emile James Wilson (6g: 1908) m. Oct. 31, 1935 to Sally Browning
   *4729 Charney Ave., R. Rt. 12, Box 163 A, Indianapolis, Ind.

   7g: 1) Monte James Wilson, b. Feb. 29, 1940
b. Joseph Dale Wilson (6g:1914) m. March 12, 1932 to Agnes McGuire *Ingalls, Ind.

7g: 1) James Dale Wilson, b. Oct. 30, 1932
2) Gene Rex Wilson, b. Nov. 12, 1933
3) Billy Joe Wilson, b. Jan. 19, 1935
4) Judy Ann Wilson, b. Dec. 30, 1938

c. Jesse Woodrow Wilson, (6g:1917) m. Sept. 18, 1937 to Dorothy Pond *Ingalls, Ind.

7g: 1) Carolyn Elaine Wilson, b. Feb. 14, 1939

VI. Amos Winship (3g:1847-1915) m. Apr. 7, 1869 to Elizabeth Jane Hunt (b. Apr. 3, 1849, d. Sept. 21, 1930). She was a daughter of Morgan C. and Sally Hunt.)

4g: 1) Erman Gertrude Winship, b. March 18, 1870, d. Nov. 4, 1911. See A below.
2) Noble Clifton Winship, b. Dec. 27, 1872. See B, below

A. Erman Gertrude Winship (4g:1870-1911) m. Nov. 1, 1894 to Arra W. Bennett (b. June 27, 1867) *Rushville, Ind., R. Rt. 4

5g: 1) Ruth Elizabeth Bennett, b. March 8, 1896
2) Lillian Opal Bennett, b. July 17, 1897
3) Helen Irene Bennett, b. June 14, 1900, d. May 22, 1907

B. Noble Clifton Winship (4g:1872) m. Nov. 12, 1902 to Cora L. Patterson *Rushville, Ind., R. Rt.

5g: 1) Miriam Thetus Winship, b. May 19, 1908; m. Aug. 15, 1930 to John Kendall
   *1538 Beaverton Ave., Roselawn, Cincinnati, Ohio

VII. Margaret S. Winship (3g: 1851) m. June 19, 1870 to William E. Smith (b. March 16, 1852, d. Apr. 20, 1920). William E. Smith was a son of Jeremiah Veach Smith, who, for his second wife, married Hester Caroline Winship, older sister of Margaret. (See I, above). For those who have a sure formula for defining the degrees of cousinship, here is a nice little problem: just what degree of cousin is little Cynthia Sue Cordes (see under I, above) to the grandchildren of Charles V. and Dr. Ernest V. Smith? Whatever the answer, I like to think that John and Elizabeth Winship would enjoy them all.

4g: 1) Charles V. Smith, b. Dec. 20, 1872. See A, below
2) Eleanor W. Smith, b. Sept. 22, 1875.
   *106 East 2d. St., Fond du Lac, Wis.
3) Dr. Ernest V. Smith, b. June 16, 1880. See B, below.
A. Charles V. Smith (4g: 1872) m. 1st, June 22, 1904 to Eva S. Wheeler
*Northwestern National Bank and Trust Co., Minneapolis, Minn.

5g: 1) Gilbert W. Smith, b. June 26, 1907 See i. below
2) Charles Winship Smith, b. June 18, 1910. See ii below
3) Francis Mitchell Smith, b. Sept. 7, 1913. See iii, below

Charles V. Smith m. 2d, Dec. 7, 1921 to Mrs. Mabel Henderson
Matthew: two sons adopted by Charles V. Smith:
1) Henderson D. Smith, b. Oct. 1, 1904; m. Jan. 18, 1936 to
   Helen Bickelhaupt

i. Gilbert W. Smith (5g:1907) m. Dec. 7, 1935 to Ilene Wilson
   *Centerville, Calif.

   6g: 1) Gilbert Wilson Smith, Jr., b. Sept. 13, 1937

ii. Charles Winship Smith (5g:1910) m. June 9, 1934 to Grace Cathony
    *4122 Perlita Ave., Los Angeles, Calif.

   6g: 1) Carolyn Grace Smith, b. Feb. 25, 1941

iii. Francis M. Smith (5g:1913) m. May 20, 1938 to Elizabeth Griffiths
    *2066 Paramount Ave., Hollywood, Calif.

   6g: 1) Susan Elizabeth Smith, b. May 2, 1941

B. Dr. Ernest V. Smith (4g:1880) m. Oct. 16, 1907 to Katherine Fisher
*The Wiley-Smith Clinic, Fond du Lac, Wis.

5g: 1) Ernest V. Smith, Jr., b. Dec. 10, 1908. See i, below
2) Eugene F. Smith, b. April 6, 1910
3) Margaret Smith, b. July 2, 1915. See ii below

i. Dr. Ernest V. Smith Jr., (5g:1908) m. Apr. 7, 1934 to Dorothy S.

   6g: 1) Barbara Ann Smith, b. June 23, 1936
2) Ernest V. Smith III, b. Oct. 7, 1937
3) Stephen Smith, b. Dec. 5, 1941

ii. Margaret Smith (5g:1915) m. July 3, 1937 to Kenneth C. Bender
    *4532 Bryant Ave. South, Minneapolis, Minn.

   6g: 1) Katherine Janette Bender, b. Dec. 15, 1941
We have not been able to find anything about the family of Nancy Ann Lee, whom John Milton Poston married. They moved from Rush County to Madison County in 1863. Apparently they had few contacts with the Rush and Wabash kindred.

We regret that the information is so meager. The younger generation in this line would appear to be limited to the one family near Elwood; but it should be remembered that Margaret Poston, daughter of John Milton, married Dan Halfacre "a long time ago", that they had three or four children when last heard from, "somewhere in Arkansas." This marriage may have taken place in the 1870's. There may be a considerable line of descendants.

John Milton Poston (2g:1814-1869) m. Aug. 4, 1847 to Nancy Ann Lee.

3g: 1) Mary Etta Poston, d. June, 1909.
2) George Poston. Dates unknown; was 23 at his death.
3) Margaret Poston, m. to Dan Halfacre; one account says 3 children, another says 4.
4) John Poston, d. young
5) Elias Poston, d. young
6) Ellameda (or Almada) Poston, m. to David Black, d. 1910. No children.
7) Rebecca Poston, d. young.
8) Amos Poston, b. Aug. 27, 1861. See I, below

I. Amos Poston (3g: 1861) m. 1882 to Ollievine McPhirson
*Elwood, Ind., R. Rt. 2

II. William Poston (3g: 1867-1924) m. to Millie Ball

4g: 1) Cecilia Poston, b. March 22, 1904. See A, below
2) Della Poston. (No information available).

A. Cecilia Poston (4g: 1904) m. March 4, 1932 to Ralph Boll
*Elwood, Ind.

5g: 1) Ralph Duane Boll, b. June 27, 1936
2) Carolyn Joe Boll, b. June 17, 1938
Three sons of Mrs. Boll by a former marriage, adopted by Ralph Boll:
3) James Oscar Boll, b. May 7, 1921
4) Calvin Merle Boll, b. June 6, 1923
5) Herman L. Boll, b. March 14, 1925.
Readers will not confuse this Elijah, son of Elias, with Elijah, father of Elias, who of course belongs back in the Kentucky period. This Elijah was six years old when his father settled in Rush County. He lived the rest of his life there, was very active in Pleasant Run Church, and, with his wife, continued in that church after Elias Poston's rift with Elder Wilson Thompson.

Elijah and Mary (Polly) LaForge were married by Lot Green, justice of the peace. After Elijah Poston died, Mary LaForge Poston married Ivan Morgan. Her oldest living grandson, Edgar N. Poston, remembers living in her home after Mr. Morgan's death, and recalls the comfortable old-fashioned things which a nice grandmother knew how to provide.

John Magwary Poston, son of Elijah and Mary, was named for Elder Morgan McQuary (or so the name is spelled in the church minutes) who preached some at Pleasant Run in the early 1850's, though the family must have known him for several years before that. John Magwary Poston and his next younger brother, Ira, were Union soldiers, Ira enlisting at sixteen.

And now, a brief account of the LaForge family, which was related to Poston in-laws in at least three different ways. You will remember that Jesse Winship married Celia LaForge in 1810. Traditions differ, but one story holds that they married after the Winships moved from New York State to Brookville in Franklin County. If that is correct, then the LaForges, too, were early in the new territory. We are fairly sure that John LaForge (1795-1886) was a younger brother to Celia. Note that he named one of his sons Jesse--surely after Jesse Winship.

John LaForge was married twice. His first wife, Sarah, who died in 1827, had belonged to Little Flat Rock Church before she left it to help form Pleasant Run Church. She and John must have taken up land in Rush County along with the very earliest settlers--Jesse Winship and others--in 1821. The cemetery records give Sarah's age as twenty when she died, but surely that must be an error; thirty would be more probable, for we know that her daughter Mary (Polly) was born in 1818.

John LaForge had five other children of whom we know. Two daughters, Charlotte and Amanda, are known to have been children by his second marriage to Harriet somebody; and since Amanda was born in 1832, that second marriage took place by 1831 or earlier.

The three other children of whom we know were: Amos, Jesse, and another daughter. Judging from the fact that Amos sold land to Elias Poston in 1847, he surely must have been a son of the first marriage--that of John and Sarah. We have no facts by which to reckon the time of Jesse's birth. The daughter whose name we do not know married Tom Logan, oldest son of James Logan and oldest brother of John M. Logan who married Mary Poston. Tom Logan was born in 1827; and this LaForge girl who married him may have been the child of
Sarah, left a very young baby at her mother's death in 1827; or she may have been the first-born of Harriet, John's second wife.

Of the two known daughters of the second marriage, Charlotte LaForge married a Morris and lived in Rushville. Amanda, born in 1832, seems to have kept house for her father. She was fifty-four years old when he died; and at the next church meeting after his death, she joined Pleasant Run -- the last person to join that church before it disbanded. There are Laforges in Wabash County today, but whether descended from Amos or Jesse or perhaps still some other son of John, we do not know.

John LaForge died in July, 1886, ninety-one years old. Edgar N. Poston, his great-grandson, remembers him as a wiry little man, weighing only ninety pounds. Though blind for several years before his death, he could find his way all over his farm, and, without eyes, saw to it that work was done properly. He dropped dead while tidying up some fallen hay around his haystack. Thus far no records have been found to indicate that he ever asked the Government to do anything for him. And in a world much given to doubts and uncertainties, he had a quiet conviction that it was his own problem to keep his own haystack neat. He had joined Pleasant Run in the revival of 1829; fifty-seven years later, old and blind, he was still active: in fact, the last pillar of the old-time native rock that kept that sadly weakened church from falling. It fell four months later. We could do with a few more pillars in society as steadfast as that man.

John LaForge, b. Jan. 3, 1795, d. July 6, 1886; m. (1st) to Sarah (d. 1827)

Mary LaForge, b. Feb. 7, 1818, d. Nov. 13, 1897: m. (1st) to Elijah Poston.
Amos LaForge
Jesse LaForge
Another daughter, m. to Tom Logan. Birthdates of these three unknown; Amos certainly, Jesse and the sister probably born of the first marriage.

John LaForge m. (2d) to Harriet (1798-1857)

Amanda LaForge (1832-1906), buried at Concord cemetery, Wabash County.
Charlotte LaForge, m. to a Morris.

The name LaForge is spelled in three or four ways in church, cemetery and legal records. It was almost certainly LaForge when the family came to America.

Elijah Poston (2g:1816-1862) m. March 1, 1838 to Mary LaForge, (b. Feb. 7, 1818, d. Nov. 13, 1897).

3g: 1) William Riley Poston, b. Nov. 14, 1838, d. June 16, 1861. See I, below
3) Oliver F. Poston, b. March 18, 1842, d. Dec. 1, 1848
4) Nancy Jane Poston, b. Nov. 14, 1843, d. July 12, 1854
6) Ira Poston, b. Apr. 15, 1848, d. Jan. 26, 1919. See IV, below
7) Amanda Ellen Poston, b. Apr. 15, 1850, d. date unknown. See V, below.
8) Adelia Sophia Poston, b. Apr. 25, 1852, d. Apr. 15, 1881. See VI, below.
10) Eloise Poston, b. June 4, 1857, d. Oct. 18, 1868

I. William Riley Poston (3g:1838-1861) m. October 4, 1860, to Sarah Runyon. Both are buried at Pleasant Run. Believed to be childless. The marriages of William and his next sister, Harriet, are the second and third marriages among the grandchildren of Elias Poston.

II. Harriet Hester Poston (3g:1840-1861) m. to Richard Cline. Believed to be childless. The Cline family owned the land surrounding the second meeting house at Pleasant Run.


2) Willie E. Poston, b. Dec. 23, 1870, d. Feb. 5, 1871
4) John Russell Poston, b. Apr. 10, 1876. See B, below
6) Harvey W. Poston, b. July 1, 1883. *Gwynneville, Ind.
7) Harry S. Poston, b. Apr. 6, 1885. See D, below.

A. Edgar N. Poston (4g:1872) m. Apr. 22, 1903 to Bertha Moss. *Gwynneville, Ind.


6g: 1) Madge Ann Irvine, b. July 17, 1923
2) Patricia Jean Irvine, b. May 31, 1926
3) Marilyn Glade Irvine, b. Oct. 5, 1928

B. John Russell Poston (4g:1876) m. May 9, 1923 to Lavon Wilson *Gwynneville, Ind.
5g: 1) Minnie Selma Poston, b. June 19, 1926
  2) Harley Russell Poston, b. Nov. 8, 1928
  3) Alberta Mae Poston, b. Apr. 27, 1930

C. James E. Poston (4g: 1879-1936) m. 1st, Apr. 5, 1917, to Elsie Bailey (d. Jan. 27, 1918); m. 2d Oct. 5, 1923 to Anna Keaton.

D. Harry S. Poston (4g: 1885) m. Aug. 24, 1923 to Liberty Branson *Gwynneville, Ind.

5g: 1) Betty Rosalind Poston, b. May 1, 1927.

IV. Ira Poston (3g: 1848-1919) m. to Luella Lowell

4g: 1) Jesse A. Poston, b. Feb. 8, 1868, d. Dec. 24, 1933 See A, below
  2) Mollie Pearl Poston, b. Jan. 28, 1873 See B, below
  3) Hattie Mae Poston, b. Sept. 11, 1875, d. March 31, 1941
    See C, below

A. Jesse A. Poston (4g: 1868-1933) m. Dec. 24, 1895 to Mary Smith

5g: 1) Crystal Fern Poston, b. Dec. 2, 1896, m. July 3, 1919 to Ralph W. Henderson (b. June 1, 1897)
    *Gwynneville, Ind.

6g: 1) Mary Josephine Henderson, b. May 2, 1921. See a, below

1. Mary Josephine Henderson (6g: 1921) m. April 9, 1939 to Charles Arthur Spiegel.
    *311 N. Hamilton St., Shelbyville, Ind.

7g: 1) Judith Lynn Spiegel, b. Oct. 4, 1940

B. Mollie Pearl Poston (4g: 1873) m. 1st Feb. 19, 1889 to Levi Matticks.

5g: 1) Ira L. Matticks, b. June 14, 1891. See i, below

Mollie Matticks m. 2d, Feb. 18, 1907 to Harry L. Runyon
    *316 E. Court St., Sidney, Ohio.

2) Hattie May Runyon, b. Feb. 1913

i. Ira L. Matticks (5g: 1891)" m. 1917, to Dora Miller (div.) Their children have taken the legal name, Miller. Mrs. Dora Miller's address: 829 W. Messmer St., Milwaukee, Wis.

6g: 1) Zelmond Logan Miller, b. June 8, 1918
    2) Wymond Arsene Miller, b. July 27, 1919
    3) Gwyndia Jeanne Miller, b. Dec. 21, 1921
    4) Verlaine Joy Miller, b. March 14, 1926
    5) Eileen June Miller, b. Jan. 14, 1928
C. Hattie May Poston (4g: 1875-1941) m. Aug. 18, 1906 to Christopher P. Brown, of Sidney, Ohio. No Children.

V. Amanda Ellen Poston (3g:1850-date of death unknown). We regret that only the most meager information could be obtained.

Amanda Ellen Poston m. 1st to Sam Hastings; m. 2d, Job Lowell.

It is believed she had three children, maybe more.

4g: 1) Myrtle Hastings, b. about 1885, d. March 29, 1940
2)
3)

Myrtle Hastings m. 1st to . . . Lovelace; 2d. to . . . Anaker.

5g: 1) Edgar Lovelace, b. June 27, 1899
2) Edna Lovelace, b. Feb. 9, 1901; m. to William Pittman
   *817 E. Taylor St., Kokomo, Ind.

VI. Adelia Sophia Poston (3g:1852-1881) m. to Marshall Brown (d. Feb. 14, 1899)

4g: 1) Nora Brown b. . . . ; d. Nov. 10, 1901. See A, below
2) Eva Brown, b. Apr. 25, 1872, d. March 5, 1941. See B, below
3) Ethel Brown, b. Dec. 27, 1876, d. Dec. 26, 1921. See c, below
4) Otto Brown, b. Sept. 20, 1881, date of death unknown. See D, below

A. Nora Brown (4g: - 1901) m. Jan. 1, 1889 to Roy Canier

5g: 1) Marie Canier: reported living at Columbus, O.
2) Roy Douglas Canier, b. 1893; killed in World War I


5g: 1) Helen Pruitt, b. Jan 13, 1891. See i, below
2) Irene Pruitt, b. March 21, 1897. See ii, below

i. Helen Pruitt (5g: 1891) m. Apr. 26, 1911 to Linsey Britton
   *Bloomingdale, Ind.

6g: 1) Howard Britton, b. March 12, 1912. See a, below
3) Linsey Britton, Jr., b. July 1, 1916. See b, below
4) Helen Virginia Britton, b. Nov. 2, 1921
5) Leighton Britton, b. Feb. 10, 1923
6) Betty Caroline Britton, b. June 12, 1925
7) Donald Britton, b. Sept. 20, 1929
a. Howard Britton (6g:1912) m.
*Rockville, Ind.

7g: 1) one child

b. Linsey Britton, Jr. (6g:1916) m.
*Newport, Ind.

7g: 1) one child

ii. Irene Pruitt (5g:1897) m. Nov. 11, 1923 to Grover Myers
*Rockville, Ind.

C. Ethel Brown (4g:1876) m. to . . . Morris. No children.

D. Otto Brown (4g:1881) date of death unknown. m. . . . .

5g: 1) Robert Ott Brown, b. about 1910. No other information
2) Daughter; no information


4g: 1) Mary Elma Poston, b. March 27, 1875. See A, below
2) Elbert Poston, b. Feb. 12, 1877, d. Jan. 3, 1928. See B, below
3) Wilber Lester Poston, b. June 26, 1885. See C, below

A. Mary Elma Poston (4g:1875) m. June/1895 to David H. Wilcoxen
*Gwynneville, Ind.

5g: 1) J. Lee Wilcoxen, b. March 16, 1896. See i, below
2) Edna Averill Wilcoxen, b. May 19, 1899. See ii, below
3) Milo H. Wilcoxen, b. Feb. 24, 1901, d. March 16, 1923
4) Emerson W. Wilcoxen, b. Jan. 11, 1904. See iii, below
5) Howard E. Wilcoxen, b. Apr. 6, 1915.

i. J. Lee Wilcoxen (5g:1896) m.
To Hazel Stanley
*Carthage, Ind.  R. R.

ii. Edna Averill Wilcoxen (5g:1899) m. Dec. 11, 1917, to Glen Murphy
*164 Ringwood Way, Anderson, Ind.

6g: 1) Robert Gene Murphy, b. Nov. 5, 1922

iii. Emerson W. Wilcoxen (5g: 1904) m. June 19, 1926 to Sarah Evelyn Miller
*2034 S. Delaware, Anderson, Ind.
6g: 1) Emerson Wilcoxen, Jr. b. Oct. 14, 1928
B. Elbert Poston (4g:1877-1928) m. May 1, 1897 to Ada Sophronia Addison.
*Newcastle, Ind. E. Plum St.

5g: 1) Herbert Earl Poston, b. May 23, 1898, m. June 25, 1922 to
    Olive Hiatt.
    *Jennings Bldg., New Castle, Ind.

6g: 1) Rosanne Willoughby Poston, b. Nov. 16, 1926

C. Wilber Lester Poston (Ag: 1885) m. Dec. 9, 1905 to Arracy Phares,
    (b. Oct. 4, 1886)
    #2518 N. New Jersey St., Indianapolis, Ind.

5g: 1) Imogene Poston, b. May 15, 1909, m. Feb. 15, 1936 to Warren
    Huddleston.
Elisha James Sr. came from Tennessee to Rush County on the big tide of migration in the early 1820's. We know nothing of his family before he moved to Indiana, except the tradition that two of his brothers fought under Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812.

On Jan. 22, 1822, he bought 160 acres in the southeast corner of Rush County from John Parker, for $500. That land lay within one mile of the eastern line of the county and two miles from the southern line. He had evidently been something of a neighborhood leader in Tennessee, for in October, 1824, he came as a messenger to Pleasant Run Church, to ask for helps in founding a church "on the waters of Salt Creek." That church became known in time as the Old Salt Creek Baptist Church. It stood about half a mile north of the point where U. S. highway 52 now passes from Rush into Franklin County. That church continued, as recently as fifty years ago, to be the annual meeting place of great camp meetings.

Between 1833 and 1839 Elisha James Sr. made four more purchases of land in Rush County, and moved into the Pleasant Run neighborhood. We have reason to believe that move was made not later than the beginning of 1833; also that at least one son, Madison James (1810-1848) continued to live in the southeastern part of the county.

Elisha James, Jr. (1812-1887), born in Tennessee, was ten when his father moved to Rush County, and was man-grown when his father moved to the Pleasant Run neighborhood. Elisha Jr. was converted in the revival of 1833, joining the church in the same meeting with Elijah Poston. In April, 1835, Elisha Sr. joined Pleasant Run by letter from Salt Creek. For the next seven years, the minutes designate father and son as Senior and Junior. No other member of the family is named in the minutes, though it is known that Elisha Sr. had many sons; nor is his wife named in the minutes. Only from a deed of sale of land do we learn that her first name was Fanny. We have to suppose that this great-grandmother was either not churchly given, or at least was not a Baptist. Elisha Sr. is not mentioned in the minutes after July, 1842. We suppose that he died not long after that date. If buried in Rush County, his grave is unmarked. Judging by the church minutes he must have been a responsible man; he was sometimes chosen moderator, and often assigned tasks that called for character.

He had many sons beside Elisha Jr. One son, Madison, next older than Elisha Jr., is buried in Hopewell cemetery in the southeastern part of Rush County. Two other sons, Jonathan and George, were soldiers in the Mexican War. Nine other men of the surname figure in real estate records in Rush County; some of these no doubt were sons of Elisha Sr.

Catherine Ann Poston joined Pleasant Run in 1833, in the same revival with Elisha James Jr. She and Mary Winship were converted in the same meeting. She and Elisha Jr. were married in 1834 by her father, who signed the certificate as probate judge. Oddly, this was his only child for whom he performed the marriage ceremony, as far as the records show. They continued in Pleasant
Run until July, 1856, and then withdrew in sympathy with Elias Poston.
Elisha Jr. was not the leader his father had been; several times he served on
less important committees; was disciplined once, for no serious offense. Twice
when "labored with" for non-attendance he answered that he had nothing against
the church, but felt his own unworthiness. That brooding quality—a kind of
shadowed mood—was characteristic of my grandfather as I remember him.

In 1860, being in disfavor with Elias Poston, Elisha Jr. and Catherine
Ann moved to Wabash County. They lived for nineteen years on a farm near
Antioch Church, southeast of Servia. (Do not confuse this with the Rush County
Antioch church.) In 1879, with their daughter and son-in-law, Mary and Amos
Houser, they moved to Missouri, but soon returned to Mansfield, Illinois, where
their oldest son and also their daughter Margaret James Perry were living.
Here, on a farm belonging to their oldest son they spent the rest of their
lives.

I have told several times of this grandmother's remembering incidents of
an earlier day. Since she and Elisha James Jr. have so many descendants who
never knew him, a word about his appearance may interest them. I remember him
as a tall old man, a little bent with age, rather brooding and silent. When he
lay in his coffin I whispered to my mother that he looked like General Win¬
field Scott in the history book. (But General Scott of the history books,
please--not of any moving picture.) I remember a sultry summer day when the
bees swarmed. Father being away in the fields, a barefoot boy was sent run¬
ing down the road to bring grandfather. He came, happy to have, for a little
while, that authoritative feeling that all men have when they hive a swarm of
bees before an audience. First he rubbed his hands and face and neck with
crushed tansy (bees don't like tansy), then set the empty hive under the bend¬
ing shrub in the front yard where the brown swarm hung. (Was it the snow¬
ball bush? or a syringa? I've forgotten.) Then all the rest of the dramatic
program: shaking the mass of bees onto a spread sheet, and watching the thick
drive start for the hive entrance. I suppose that he learned how to do that
back in Rush County. So very many men, in so many other states, must have
remembered Rush County when they were old.

Since many of the more than two hundred descendants of Elisha Jr. and
Catherine Ann James have never known much of the family history, I summarize:
the last three of their thirteen children died in infancy, two shortly before
they left Rush County (and these two are buried at Pleasant Run); and the
youngest shortly after they moved to Wabash County. All their children except
the youngest were born in Rush County. Of the nine who married, all except the
second and third sons, married in Wabash County, or near by. Elias Poston
James lived near Mansfield, Illinois, from 1871 on; Margaret James Perry, from
1872 on; Mary Houser, from 1879 on. These, with many of their families, are
buried near Mansfield. Brief notes will tell of others who moved elsewhere.

My father, Elias Poston James, was the oldest son of Elisha Jr. and
Catherine Ann James, and the first-born grandson of Elias Poston. Born in
Rush County and somewhere in the Pleasant Run neighborhood, he struck out for
himself when of age, and in 1859 (being twenty-four) bought 160 acres near the
eastern border of Wabash County, on what is now State highway 113. Here in
1862 he married Mary Isabel Shepherd, daughter of Robert and Sarah Shepherd. The Shepherds had come from Fleming County, Kentucky to Rush County in the early 1840's, had lived first near Milroy, then near Andersonville on the border of Franklin, and then had moved to Wabash County in the early 1850's.

The log cabin that my father built for his and mother's first home still stood on the Jacob Bechtold farm until twenty years ago. Jacob Bechtold, whose father had been their dearest neighbor, bore record that for thirty years after my father moved to Illinois, his strength as a woodsman was still spoken of in that neighborhood. "We had the highest fences of any man" - when high fences meant much rail splitting and his felling of two great walnut trees became a legend in that part of the country.

In January, 1871, my parents moved to the black prairie in northern Piatt County, Illinois. A treeless prairie it was; he had to drive seven miles to the Sangamon for wood and posts and fence rails. My junior partner in this work tells me I should say that this was still one more frontier; she loves to feel that her grandfather was doing over again what every generation from John Poston down, had done. There were no Indians, indeed. But it is a matter of faithful record that father killed eleven rattlesnakes when breaking thirteen acres of prairie sod, that first spring. And his oldest son (my junior partner's father) remembers being lifted to his Uncle John Shepherd's strong shoulder to watch a band of wolves racing across the prairie within some five miles of home: a hundred or more in that band.

Father missed the trees he was used to in Indiana. All the rest of his life he was planting trees. Among other things, he planted three miles of Osage orange hedges to fence his first 160 into square forties. Those hedges are gone now; remembering them, I might truly say he planted three miles of brown thrushes' nests: shall I ever hear so many thrushes again? Forever planting trees: I think he must have inherited much of Elias Poston's passion for growing trees and shrubs, for budding fruit trees. He too had a russet apple in his orchard. When he was in his eighty-second year I helped him (being home on a visit) to take his bees out of the winter cases. And mother "had a way" with plants.

While living in Wabash County, my parents were eager members of the nearby Antioch church; in Illinois they became charter members of Bethel, a church of the New Light faith. And except that he was never ordained, my father was like Elias Poston in the church, a wheel-horse of responsibility, never missing a church conference, making friends in many other churches. Bethel church has not waned; after more than sixty years, its appeal is wider than ever.

To write more of these two would show me partial. From their talk I had, from earliest memory, a feeling toward Rush and Wabash counties and the pioneers. When I was a child I thought it irksome to keep alive so many old turns of craftsmanship-ways of making things at home. Mother still made candles and soap and - just about everything else the family needed. Now I know the reason: she and father loved to do these old-fashioned things because they enjoyed the skill. To work not solely for gain, but because work is beautiful - that is a ripe wisdom. Self-dependence is worth keeping; both of them helped more than they were helped. Yet they enjoyed things so. I have known father, on a visit to California, to walk miles through the Monterey woods hunting
what they say no man can find—a straight manzanita cane. A beautiful rough-
cut cane made him happy as a boy. Yes, I like to think he was, in many ways
like Elias Poston.

To avoid a longer narrative break in the record following, let me speak
here of one son-in-law of Elisha Jr. and Catherine Ann James, Uncle John Perry.
He had come from Nicholas County, Kentucky. There were Perrys there in the
1780's, but I do not know his relation to them. He had lived a while in
Wabash County and known my father and mother there; then had moved out to
Piatt County, Illinois, a little before them. There, on that bleak prairie,
his wife and a tiny baby were dangerously ill. No roads, and the prairie
sloughs and ponds were brimming. The doctor lost his way and could not reach
the house because of high water. Calling across the slough, he threw the
medicine over, gave such directions as he could, and told Uncle John that his
wife would live but he feared the baby would die. But the mother died. A few
weeks later, neighbors saw that brave little man driving the corn-planter,
holding the baby in his arms. The corn must be planted; he was never the man
to whine for help. Besides, all his life he loved to cuddle babies. Neighbor¬
ing women, hearing of his need, took the baby and cared for it. Later he
married my aunt Margaret. One of their sons, telling this story of his father
recently, remarked: "And we think we have hard times."

My clearest memory of him goes back to many a Sunday morning, early, be¬
fore we got ready for church, we would see him coming afoot, one small boy at
his side, a baby on his arm, going two miles to salt the stock in a distant
pasture. He would not ride: the horses had worked hard all week and they must
rest. A long visit between him and father, under the big maples at our front
gate: these are very good to remember. I have known many educational big-wigs
and clever talkers: I know now that John Perry was a real man. And this has
proved a mighty dependable test in life: I have never gone far wrong when I
trusted a man whom my father loved.

I wish I had pictures of all Elias Poston's grandchildren who lived to
maturity. In 1940, seeing for the first time a picture of Mary Poston Logan,
mother of the great Logan line, I could easily have mistaken it for my aunt
Margaret Perry. And in 1941, seeing a picture of Aaron Ward, son of Nancy
Poston, I could have taken it for my father's brother, William Elisha James.
Nice grandmothers see, in vary young babies, certain family looks: "He favors
so-and-so" - sometimes an ancestor two generations before their own. Yes, I
should like to see the faces of all about whom I have written.

Catherine Ann Poston (2g: 1818-1899) m. Sept. 14, 1834 to Elisha James, Jr.,
(b. Jan. 12, 1812, d. Aug. 22, 1887)

3g: 1) Elias Poston James, b. Sept. 27, 1835, d. Aug. 10, 1918. See I,
below.
2) William Elisha James, b. July 26, 1837, d. date unknown, after 1900
See II, below.
3) Willis Scott James, b. March 10, 1840, d. date unknown. See III,
below.

134
7) Margaret Maria James, b. May 6, 1847, d. June 5, 1928. See VII, below.
9) Gilbert B. James, b. Oct. 2, 1851, d. Sept. 30, 1897
10) Emma Ann James, b. Sept. 7, 1853, d. Apr. 3, 1926. See IX, below
11) Charles Edney James, b. Apr. 11, 1858, d. Aug. 15, 1859
12) Nancy James, b. Aug. 18, 1859, d. Aug. 21, 1859.
    These two are buried in Pleasant Run cemetery.
13) Charity James, b. Aug. 30, 1861, d. Sept. 8, 1861; buried in Concord cemetery, Wabash County.

I. Elias Poston James (3g: 1835-1918) m. Feb. 6, 1862 to Mary Isabel Shepherd, (b. March 18, 1842, d. Feb. 28, 1923)

4g: 1) Estelle James, b. Jan. 19, 1864, d. Aug. 25, 1864
2) Cora Ann James, b. May 23, 1865, d. Sept. 19, 1933. See A, below
3) Charles E. James, b. Sept. 23, 1867. See B, below.
5) Elmer Bert James, b. Jan. 9, 1872. See D, below.
7) Elias Olan James, b. March 9, 1879. See E, below.

A. Cora Ann James, (4g:1865-1933) m. Aug. 1893 to Isaac Zeiders (d. March 7, 1938)

5g: 1) Robert Verne Zeiders, b. Oct. 24, 1894. See i, below.
2) Emil Philip Zeiders, b. Aug. 16, 1897. See ii, below.
3) Herschel Harvey Zeiders, b. July 19, 1899. See iii, below.
4) Ressa Mary Zeiders, b. March 14, 1902. See iv, below.


6g: 1) Barbara Ann Zeiders, b. March 23, 1930

iii Herschel Harvey Zeiders (5g:1899) m. Apr. 6, 1935 to Emma Marie de Wilde. *217 Paterson St., Paterson, N. Jer.

iv Ressa Mary Zeiders (5g:1902) m. 1920 to Guy Brian *Decatur, Ill., R. Rt. 1
6g: 1) Elsie Arlene Brian, b. Sept. 2, 1921
2) Cora Jane Brian, b. Nov. 14, 1922
3) Ethel Marie Brian, b. March 27, 1924
4) Ross Franklin Brian, b. March 27, 1926
5) Marilyn Fern Brian, b. May 14, 1931
6) Martha Jane Brian, b. Aug. 21, 1932

B. Charles E. James (4g: 1867) m. Sept. 9, 1896 to Louise Dim Rinehart, b. Feb. 16, 1872
*Mansfield, Ill., R. Rt.
5g: 1) Glenna Lucile James, b. Nov. 16, 1900
2) Charles Leslie James, b. Nov. 4, 1905, See i, below.

i. Charles Leslie James (5g: 1905) m. Dec. 1, 1935 to Grace Mary Gobleman
*Mansfield, Ill., R. Rt.

C. Emma Zetta James (4g: 1870) m. Sept. 5, 1894 to Marion W. Baker
*1800 Washburn Ave., Topeka, Kansas.

5g: 1) Milford James Baker, b. Sept. 4, 1895 See i, below
3) Gladden Whetstone Baker, b. Jan. 11, 1898, see ii, below.

i. Milford James Baker (5g:1895) m. Sept. 20, 1919 to Sallie Jeanne Peers.
*Maywood Rd., Darien, Conn.
6g: 1) Sallie Jeanne Baker, b. Sept. 22, 1923
2) Nancy Baker, b. Sept. 8, 1928

ii. Gladden Whetstone Baker (5g: 1898) m. Oct. 11, 1923 to Marian Julia Williams.
*31 Forest Road, West Hartford, Conn.
6g: 1) Janet Williams Baker, b. Oct. 20, 1928
2) Shepard Williams Baker, b. Aug. 24, 1930

iii. Robert M. Baker, (5g:1905) m. Feb. 13, 1926 to Genevieve Mummery
*1705 Grand Ave., Pueblo, Col.
6g: 1) Robert Lawrence Baker, b. Aug. 17, 1928
3) Jimmie Baker, b. May 10, 1934
4) Donald Milford Baker, b. Feb. 5, 1938

D. Elmer Bert James (4g:1872) m. Dec. 15, 1897 to Nora Lucinda Smith (b. Nov. 23, 1877)
*Mansfield, Ill., R. Rt.
5g: 1) Carol Ruth James, b. Oct. 2, 1898 See i, below.
2) Robert Smith James, b. July 1, 1900, d. Aug. 14, 1902
3) Mary Helen James, b. Feb. 17, 1903 See ii, below
4) Dorothy Irene James, b. March 23, 1905
5) Joseph Wilbur James, b. Apr. 20, 1908 See iii, below
6) Myrtle B. James, b. Apr. 17, 1910. See iv, below
7) Nora LuEmma James, b. Dec. 3, 1912, d. Jan. 4, 1913
8) Naomi Elizabeth James, b. Dec. 11, 1918. See v, below.

i. Carol Ruth James (5g: 1898) m. Feb. 26, 1919 to Roy Walker Bateman *Mansfield, Ill., R. Rt.*
6g: 1) Marjorie Fern Bateman, b. Jan. 11, 1920
2) Amy Lucile Bateman, b. Sept. 12, 1921
3) Irvin James Bateman, b. July 21, 1923
4) Stanley Lowell Bateman, b. June 29, 1925, d. May 27, 1931
5) Lella Ruth Bateman, b. Oct. 23, 1927
6) Arthur Lee Bateman, b. Nov. 20, 1929
7) Miriam Eunice Bateman, b. Nov. 13, 1933
8) Margaret Esther Bateman, b. " " "

ii. Mary Helen James (5g: 1903) m. Sept. 4, 1933 to Dennis Stephen Sheridan *Phoenix, Ariz. Rt. 1, Box 272*

iii. Joseph Wilbur James (5g: 1908) m. Apr. 8, 1934 to Dorthy Mae Meredith. *Mansfield, Ill., R. Rt.*
6g: 1) Charlotte Diane James, b. Sept. 3, 1936
2) John Wayne James, b. Jan. 13, 1939

iv. Myrtle James (5g: 1910) m. to Paul West (div.)
6g: 1) Barbara Joyce West, b. July 24, 1931
2) David Eugene West, b. Nov. 8, 1932

v. Naomi Elizabeth James (5g: 1918) m. Dec. 23, 1939 to Howard Beryle Van Gorder (d. June 28, 1941)
6g: Stephen Beryle Van Gorder, b. Jan. 18, 1942

E. Elias Olan James (4g: 1879) m. (1st) April 26, 1905, to Flora Louise Mitchell (d. May 10, 1910)
5g: 1) Flora Elizabeth James, b. Jan 20, 1909. See i, below
   Elias O. James m. (2d) Aug. 9, 1911 to Rosetta E. Epperson *6022 Seminary Ave., Oakland, Calif.*
2) Mary Louise James, b. May 2, 1912. See ii, below.
i. Flora Elizabeth James (5g: 1909) m. July 18, 1938 to Stanley Hanks. *86 W. Castle St., Stockton, Calif.*
6g: 1) Lawrence Eugene Hanks, b. Nov. 11, 1939
2) Susan Beatrice Hanks, b. Nov. 6, 1941
ii. Mary Louise James (5g: 1912) m. Jan 2, 1936 to James Edward O'Brien *5901 La Salle Ave., Oakland, California
II. William Elisha James (3g: 1837 - ?) m. (1st) to Nancy Jane McComas, Sept. 15, 1864; m. (2d) to Becky Ann McMichael (date unknown). There were no children by either marriage, but an adopted daughter. Between his first and second marriages, he lived in the home of George W. Poston, and is remembered by Elizabeth Poston Amos and her husband. In 1859 he pioneered in Wabash County with his older brother, Elias, but apparently returned to Rush County, and later lived in various eastern counties of Indiana. In or about 1898 he visited his brother Elias, at Mansfield. He died about 1910, but the letter giving the date and place of his death was lost, and no county record has been found.

III. Willis Scott James (3g: 1840 - ?) m. Sept. 15, 1868 to Mary Ellen . . . In or about 1884 he visited at Mansfield; he was then moving to the far Northwest. At that time he and his wife had one daughter, about four years old, named Alma. He died somewhere in Washington, about 1900. This is one of the lost family branches; there may well be some descendants.

IV. Martisha Hester James (3g: 1842-1906) m. Dec. 8, 1866 to Hiram Van Zant, (b. Nov. 22, 1845, d. Dec. 9, 1918).

4g: 1) Ida H. Van Zant, b. Dec. 31, 1867
*3036 Oakland Drive, Kalamazoo, Mich.
2) Charles Elisha Van Zant, b. Nov. 22, 1869, d. Jan. 6, 1929

The Van Zants were married in Wabash County, but a Reuben Van Zant appears in realty transfer records in Rush County; and this may well be one more Rush County family that made the exodus to Wabash in the 1850's. Hiram and Martisha moved to Kalamazoo not long after their marriage; there were many visits back and forth between them and their kinfolk at Mansfield. I remember a small boy's wonder at great celery fields, and at the buggy spring factory where uncle worked, and the bright and formal flower beds around the asylum grounds, and the sorrowful insane woman who thought I was the little boy she had lost, and wanted to keep me. Aunt and Uncle were very dear people. Aunt taught the infant class in the Congregational Sunday School; they put their pennies into a bird's nest at collection time.

V. Sarah Elisabeth James (3g: 1844-1866) m. Aug. 15, 1863 to Samuel 0. Stewart, (d. Aug. 30, 1866). These two died within four months, near North Manchester, Wabash County. Their little son was raised by his grandparents James. Grown, he married, farmed for a time near Mansfield, Ill., then lived in Decatur.

4g: 1) Samuel Ott Stewart, Jr., b. July 31, 1864, d. Sept. 23, 1932,
m. Nov. 23, 1884 to Sarah Frances Elliott (d. Aug. 4, 1934)

5g: 1) Floyd James Stewart, b. Oct. 11, 1885, d. Aug. 28, 1886.
2) William Glenn Stewart, b. June 14, 1890. See i, below.
3) Samuel Oscar Stewart, b. Nov. 23, 1902. See ii, below.
i. William Glenn Stewart (5g:1890) m. April, 1916 to Alma Davis (div.)

6g: 1) Violet Alma Stewart, b. Sept. 21, 1917
2) Bettie Jane Stewart, b. Apr. 27, 1919
3) Dorothy Frances Stewart, b. March 27, 1921
4) Gwendolyn Irene Stewart, b. Jan. 25, 1923
5) William Davis Stewart, b. June 26, 1924
6) James Howard Stewart, b. Aug. 9, 1926
7) Robert Jacob Stewart, b. Feb. 16, 1928

Addresses and other data for this family could not be obtained. The first daughter is married and has two children; the third daughter is married. The two youngest sons were adopted by families whose names and addresses are unknown. To that extent, then, this family remains one of the lost families in the record.

ii. Samuel Oscar Stewart (5g:1902) m. Nov. 21, 1925 to Vera Honnies.

VI. Aaron Jefferson James (3g:1845-192b) m. Aug. 2, 1877 to Mary Ella Bingerman. (b. June 28, 1859, d. May 28, 1933) This family lived near Poplar Bluff, Mo., from 1879 till 1891; then at Mansfield, Ill., till after 1900; then in Dayton, O.

4g: 1) Minnie Ann James, b. Sept. 30, 1879. See A, below
2) Edna Claude James, b. Oct. 28, 1883, d. Feb. 17, 1884
3) Estella Maud James, b. April 9, 1885, d. Oct. 15, 1886.
4) Charles Oscar James, b. March 3, 1887. See B, below.
5) Ethel May James, b. May 11, 1889, d. Sept. 30, 1891.
6) William Vern James, b. March 10, 1892. See C, below.
8) Harry Vincent James, b. Aug. 6, 1900. See E, below

A. Minnie Ann James (4g:1879) m. (1st) Jan 25, 1897 to James Raymond Dupoy

5g: 1) Cecil Floyd Dupoy, b. Nov. 8, 1897
Minnie Ann Dupoy m. (2d) Dec. 24, 1903 to James William Keller. *439 Quitman St., Dayton, O.
2) Harold Keller, b. Feb. 25, 1908. See i, below.

i. Harold Keller (5g:1908) m. Nov. 22, 1934 to Dorthea Minor

B. Charles Oscar James (4g:1887) m. Sept. 10, 1912 to Lucille May Stoeffel *812 Begue St., Ft. Wayne, Ind.

5g: 1) Carleen Virginia James, b. Dec. 2, 1913. See i, below
2) Charles Melvin James, b. Dec. 11, 1915. See ii, below
3) Leatrice James, b. Sept. 26, 1925


6g: 1) Sally Louise James, b. Sept. 3, 1937

C. William Vern James (4g:1892)
Has a family. Information not obtained.

D. Mary Alice James (4g:1894-1938) m. to John C. Price

5g: 1) Bernice Grace Price, b. Aug. 30, 1913, m. to Edwin Sullivan

6g: 1) Patsy Ann Sullivan, b. July 3, 1932


5g: 1) Frederick Calvin James, b. June 23, 1921
2) Mary Louise James, b. May 15, 1925

VII. Margaret Maria James (3g:1847-1928) m. Dec. 30, 1872 to John Brayfield Perry (b. Dec. 11, 1831, d. Feb. 9, 1899) John Perry was born near Carlisle, Kentucky; first knew the James family in Wabash County, Ind., then, moving to Mansfield, Ill., in the late 1860's, spent the remainder of his life there: a good farmer, a real man.

4g: 1) Mary Alice Perry, b. Sept. 28, 1873
2) Marcus John Perry, b. Oct. 10, 1875
3) Walter Perry, b. Feb. 5, 1879
4) Frank Perry, b. March 2, 1881
5) Grover Cleveland Perry, b. Sept. 9, 1884, d. Aug. 1, 1931
6) Olan Poston Perry, b. May 7, 1886
7) Carl Perry, b. June 11, 1890

See A, below.
See B, below.
See C, below.
See D, below.
See E, below.
See F, below.
See G, below.
Mary Alice Perry (4g:1873) m. Nov. 18, 1891 to William Mark (b. July 6, 1859, d. Jan. 8, 1939)  
*Storm Lake, Iowa.

5g: 1) Lola Mae Mark, b. Feb. 25, 1893  
2) Paul Perry Mark, b. Oct. 9, 1897  
3) Pauline Margaret Mark, b. "  
4) Clara Belle Mark, b. Aug. 11, 1899  
5) William Henry Mark, b. Feb. 7, 1901  
6) Earl Mark, b. Aug. 6, 1902  
7) Thomas Russell Mark, b. May 16, 1904  
8) Helen Ida Mark, b. Nov. 7, 1905  
9) Clarence Lyle Mark, b. June 20, 1907  
10) Beulah Fern Mark, b. Oct. 5, 1910  
11) Walter Roy Mark, b. Apr. 23, 1913  
See i, below  
See ii, below  
See iii, below  
See iv, below  
See v, below  
See vi, below  
See vii, below  
See viii, below  
See ix, below  
See x, below  
See xi, below

Their mother writes me with quiet pride about them. These two parents had, I think, more than an average share of the best qualities the pioneers used to have. I like to think that Elias Poston and others of the earlier day would be proud of this family.

i. Lola Mae Mark (5g:1893) m. Jan. 8, 1913 to Joseph B. Gutel  
*Storm Lake, Iowa, R Rt 2

6g: 1) Joseph Mark Gutel, b. Dec. 30, 1913. See a, below  
   2) Lola Mae Gutel, b. Feb. 1, 1915  
   3) Marion Lester Gutel, b. Aug. 16, 1918 See b, below  
   4) Mary Esther Gutel, " " " d. Feb. 3, 1941  
   5) Ida Ruth Gutel, b. July 5, 1920  
   6) Beulah Elizabeth Gutel, b. Nov. 13, 1929

a. Joseph Mark Gutel (6g:1913) m. Aug. 6, 1939 to Maxine Crouch  
*2115 Belle Ave., Ft. Worth, Texas

b. Marion Lester Gutel (6g:1918) m. March 16, 1939 to Gweneth Cress  
*Storm Lake, Iowa. R Rt. 1

ii. Paul Perry Mark (5g:1897) m. March 20, 1919 to Lina Blans  
*65 Templeton St., Dorchester, Mass.

6g: 1) Hilda Mark, b. Nov. 11, 1920  
2) Walter Mark, b. Jan. 20, 1925  
3) Paul Mark, Jr., b. Dec. 20, 1929

iii. Pauline Margaret Mark (5g:1897) m. Dec. 20, 1923 to George J. Droller  
*Hartley, Iowa.

iv. Clara Belle Mark (5g:1899) m. Dec. 18, 1919 to Carl Bumann  
*Alta, Iowa, R Rt

6g: 1) Alvira Fern Bumann, b. Jan. 12, 1921  
2) Earl Bumann, b. Jan. 24, 1925

141
v. William Henry Mark (5g:1901) m. May 10, 1934 to Fanchine King
*U. S. Navy
6g: 1) William Henry Mark, Jr., b. Aug. 5, 1935

vi. Earl Mark (5g:1902) m. Feb. 22, 1928 to Helen Gray
*Williams, Iowa, R Rt.
6g: 1) Earl Mark, Jr., b. March 1, 1930
2) David Mark, b. Oct. 24, 1935

vii. Thomas Russell Mark (5g:1904) m. Dec. 15, 1939 to Olive Nixon
*Storm Lake, Iowa, R. Rt.
6g: 1) Donna Louise Mark, b. March 9, 1932
2) Thomas Russell Mark, Jr., b. July 31, 1933

viii. Helen Ida Mark (5g:1905) m. (1st) June 15, 1930 to Arthur Dunphy(d.)
6g: 1) Donald Arthur Dunphy, b. March 17, 1931
Helen Mark Dunphy, m. (2d) Feb. 14, 1938 to Frank Lowrey
*1601 23d St., Sioux City, Iowa.

ix. Clarence Lyle Mark (5g:1907) m. Feb. 14, 1931 to Theodosia Miller
*Storm Lake, Iowa, R. Rt.

x. Beulah Fern Mark (5g:1910) m. March 11, 1938 to Roscoe Bradham
*1923 W. Third St., Sioux City, Iowa
6g: 1) Ramon Floyd Bradham, b. Jan. 18, 1941

xi. Walter Roy Mark (5g:1913) m. June 19, 1936 to Wanda Zerke
*322 W. Twenty-second St., Sioux City, Iowa
6g: 1) Patricia Rose Mark, b. Apr. 24, 1941

B. Marcus John Perry (4g:1875) m. Nov. 16, 1897 to Elma Mackay
*121 N. Church St., Brookhaven, Miss.
5g: 1) Clifford Perry, b. Nov. 4, 1898
2) Naomi Perry, b. Oct. 21, 1902  See i, below
3) Floyd Perry, b. Jan. 29, 1910  See ii, below

i. Naomi Perry (5g:1902) m. Nov. 10, 1924 to Alexander Coflen
*Summit, Miss.
6g: 1) Helen Ruth Coflen, b. Jan. 29, 1929

ii. Floyd Perry (5g:1910) m. June 29, 1938 to Elizabeth Butler
*6962 Ashland Ave., Chicago, Ill.
C. Walter Perry (4g:1879) m. Dec. 25, 1910 to Gertrude Barbeau Mims 
*138 Licking St., E. Toledo, Ohio.

5g: 1) John Louis Perry, b. Apr. 4, 1913, m. June 16, 1934 to 
   Elizabeth Virginia Klinger. 
   *c/o U. S. Navy

D. Frank Perry (4g:1881) m. March 27, 1901 to Mary Ellen Davidson 
*839 S. Webster St., Decatur, Ill.

5g: 1) Bertha Perry, b. March 5, 1903 See i, below
   2) John Perry, b. Nov. 13, 1904 See ii, below

i. Bertha Perry 5g:1903) m. May, 1928 to Henry Holley 
   *321 Prairie Ave., Highwood, Ill.

   6g: 1) Jacqueline Holley
        2) Patricia Holley
        3) Henry Lewis Holley

ii. John Perry (5g:1904) m. Sept. 24, 1928 to May Yates 
   *849 S. Webster St., Decatur, Ill.

   6g: 1) Shirley May Perry, b. July 22, 1929

E. Grover C. Perry (4g:1884-1931) m. Feb. 25, 1903 to Goldie Householder

5g: 1) Howard Perry, b. 1907. m. Further information not obtained. 
     2) Glenn Perry, b. Oct. 26, 1911. m. to Ardith ----

     6g: 1) Demir Walter Perry, b. Aug. 26, 1937

F. Olan Poston Perry (4g:1886) m. Oct. 2, 1904 to Edith Monroe 
*235 S. Grand Ave., Bradley, Ill.

5g: 1) Dorothy Monroe Perry, b. Oct. 11, 1906 See i, below
     2) Don Lawrence Perry, b. Oct. 4, 1909 See ii, below
     3) Doris Ruth Perry, b. Aug. 28, 1913 See iii, below
     4) Dolores Alberta Perry, b. June 6, 1916 See iv, below

i. Dorothy Monroe Perry (5g:1906) m. Sept. 4, 1926 to Russell Elwin 
   Curl *6431 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.

   6g: 1) Russell Elwin Curl, Jr. b. May 25, 1927

ii. Don Lawrence Perry (5g:1909) m. May 9, 1931 to Roberta Dyer 
   *936 N. Fifth Ave., Kankakee, Ill.

   6g: 1) Patricia Marlene Perry, b. Apr. 27, 1934

iii Doris Ruth Perry (5g:1913) m. Dec. 27, 1935 to Godfrey F. Herscher 
   *65 Glenurban St., Battle Creek, Mich.

   6g: 1) Norma Jean Herscher, b. Nov. 7, 1937
iv. Dolores Alberta Perry (5g:1916) m. June 6, 1935 to Norman J. Cross
*6458 Maryland Ave., Chicago, Ill.

6g: 1) Wendell Perry Cross, b. Aug. 10, 1937
2) Richard Terry Cross, b. May 31, 1939

G. Carl Perry (4g:1890) m. March 12, 1913 to Vera Cox
*Monticello, Ill.

5g: 1) John Carl Perry, b. Apr. 22, 1915 See i, below
2) Genevieve Perry, b. Dec. 4, 1916 See ii, below

i. John Carl Perry (5g:1915) m. Dec. 20, 1936 to Lois Seip
*See iv, below

6g: 1) Karen Janice Perry, b. Oct. 23, 1937

ii. Genevieve Perry (5gil9l6) m. March 29, 1940, to John Schriber

VIII. Mary Susan James (3g:1849-1925) m. Dec. 24, 1868 to Amos Houser
(d. Sept. 10, 1908). The Housers were married in N. Manchester, Wabash County, Ind. They moved with her parents to Missouri in 1879, then soon to Mansfield, Ill., where they lived the rest of their lives.

4g: 1) Lola Mary Houser, b. Nov. 20, 1869, d. March 17, 1895 See A, below
2) Lida Houser, b. July 24, 1874 See B, below
3) Charles David Houser, b. May 7, 1880, d. Aug. 9, 1938 See C, below
4) Maudie Bell Houser, b. and d. 1883
5) Madie Bell Houser " " "
6) Lillie Leora Houser, b. Apr. 9, 1885 See D, below
7) Benjamin Harrison Houser, b. Jan. 29, 1887.

A. Lola Mary Houser (4g:1869-1895) m. May 19, 1886 to F. S. Palmer (1869-1927)

5g: 1) Tessie May Palmer, b. Apr. 1, 1887, d. Aug. 25, 1926 See i, below
2) Ellis T. Palmer, b. March 31, 1889 See ii, below
3) Amy Palmer, b. Jan. 18, 1892 See iii, below

i. Tessie May Palmer (5g:1887-1926) m. March 15, 1903 to William McQuiston

6g: 1) Mable Alice McQuiston, b. See a, below
2) Marie McQuiston See b, below
3) Theodore McQuiston, b. Sept. 12, 1910 See c, below
4) Georgia McQuiston, b. Nov. 21, 1911 See d, below
5) William McQuiston See e, below
6) Sherman McQuiston, b. 1915 See f, below
a. Mable Alice McQuiston (6g:) m. Aug. 18, 1918 to Everett Albert Johnson *Sonora, Arkansas

7g: 1) Albert Franklin Johnson, b. July 19, 1919, d. in infancy
   2) Edwin Lee Johnson, b. Oct. 27, 1921
   3) Dorothy Mae Johnson, b. March 9, 1931

b. Marie McQuiston (6g:) m. to . . . Waldron
   *Springdale, Ark.
   Has children; further information not given.

c. Theodore Roosevelt McQuiston (6g:1910) m. 1934 to Nota Claire Cunningham.
   *Crowley, Colorado, Box 80.

7g: 1) Charles Edward McQuiston, b. Jan. 22, 1935
   2) Richard Lee McQuiston, b. July 24, 1937
   3) Etta Louise McQuiston, b. Aug. 14, 1938
   4) Shirley Lois McQuiston, b. Dec. 1, 1939

d. Georgia McQuiston (6g:1911) m. Feb. 19, 1930 to John Franklin Miller (d. June 13, 1940)
   *Greentown, Indiana, R. Rt. 1

7g: 1) Vivian Maud Miller, Dec. 27, 1931
   2) Paul Eugene Miller, b. June 20, 1939

e. William McQuiston (6g: date of b. unknown) m. but cannot be located.

f. Sherman McQuiston (6g:1915) m. Nov. 23, 1940 to Jean Frances Caplinger

ii. Ellis T. Palmer (5g:1889) m. Oct. 2, 1911 to Leona Pearl Nevin
   *854 Blinn Ave., Frankfort, Ind.

6g: 1) Seigel Ellis Palmer, b. Aug. 4, 1912 See a, below
   3) Violet Pauline Palmer, b. June 17, 1919
   4) Mary Rose Palmer, b. July 28, 1921

   *Frankfort, Ind.

7g: 1) Sandra Lee Palmer, b. Feb. 9, 1937
   2) Sharon Kay Palmer, b. Aug. 9, 1938

iii. Amy Palmer (5g:1892) m. to . . . Hedrick

   Has three children; further information not given
B. Lida Houser (4g:1874) m. Nov. 21, 1891 to Louis Hart

*129 W. Clark St., Champaign, Ill.

5g: 1) Harry Hart, b. Sept. 8, 1892 See i, below
   2) Louie Hart, b. Aug. 13, 1895 See ii, below

i. Harry Hart (5g:1892) m. to Carolyn Hinton

ii. Louie Hart (5g:1895) m. Apr. 27, 1935 to Lucille Jewell Sybert
   *515 Dan Waggoner Bldg., Ft. Worth, Texas; c/o Texas Freight Co.

C. Charles David Houser (4g:1880-1938) m. Dec. 20, 1904 to Adda T. Lampson.

5g: 1) Charles Arthur Houser, b. Oct. 21, 1906

D. Lillie Leora Houser (4g:1885) m. Jan. 10, 1901 to John Cadle

*129 W. Clark St., Champaign, Ill.

5g: 1) Edwin Cadle, b. Aug. 28, 1902, d. Sept. 21, 1903
   2) Harold Raymond Cadle, b. Nov. 13, 1904 See i, below
   3) Roscoe Layton Cadle, b. May 28, 1905 See ii, below
   4) Dorothy Eleanor Cadle, b. Sept. 9, 1915 See iii, below

i. Harold Raymond Cadle (5g:1904) m. to Josephine Welsh

*6g: 1) Joanne Cadle
   2) Suzanne Cadle
   3) Charles Cadle

ii. Roscoe Layton Cadle (5g:1905) m. Jan. 5, 1931 to Rachel Hoover

iii. Dorothy Eleanore Cadle (5g:1915) m. June 18, 1938 to R. A. Smalley

IX. Emma Ann James (3g:1853-1926) m. Sept. 1877 to James Crosby (d. Nov. 1, 1932)

   The Crosbys moved from Wabash County, Ind., to Greenbriar, Mo., in 1879. They were childless, but were notably kind to some orphaned children whom they reared.

   . . . . .
In November, 1823, two months after Pleasant Run Church was organized, Beverley Randolph Ward and his wife Nelly, joined by letters from the church at Sand Run, Boone County, Kentucky. Boone County is on the Ohio, southwest from Cincinnati. I judge they had but newly come to Rush County; Beverley Ward was not the kind of man to have carried his church letter idle very long.

He was a school teacher, and he lived somewhere around the center of the Pleasant Run neighborhood, for when church was held in private homes they met in his home more often than in any other. He must have been already well experienced in church affairs, for at the first meeting, when he joined, he was elected clerk and held that office until his death, in 1829. His minutes are the most orderly in the books. In 1824 he was elected treasurer; he was a trustee; and was ordained a deacon shortly before his death.

John Joyce, in his reminiscences, notes that Beverley Ward was quite a man of affairs in the community. In April, 1829, he was one of the jury that sat in the Swanson murder trial—a sensational affair, long remembered as resulting in the only hanging that ever took place in Rush County. Joyce goes on to say that William S. Russell, who was sheriff at that time, married a daughter of Ward's, but he does not tell her name.

The date of Beverley Ward's death does not appear in the minutes. On October 10, 1829 his absence is noted; and on Nov. 7, Lot Green was elected Clerk, "Brother Ward being deceased." We suppose that he was buried at Pleasant Run, but if so the grave is unmarked.

We do not know when he was born; but judging by the times when two of his children married, he may well have been of about the same age as Elias Poston and Jesse Winship—born in the middle 1780's. For if Joyce is correct in stating that one daughter married Sheriff William S. Russell, that marriage took place not later than 1830; for Russell moved to Georgia shortly after the Swanson trial, and died there in 1832.

Matilda Ward, another daughter of Beverley, was converted at Pleasant Run in the great revival of 1829. She married J. W. Looney by 1832; four young children of theirs are buried in the Alger cemetery in Union Township, northeast of Rushville. Two of these children, twin girls, died on the same day in 1836, being almost thirteen years old. In 1842, Matilda Looney "alias Matilda Ward" was dismissed from Pleasant Run for joining the Campbellites. If she and her husband were buried in Rush County, the cemetery records do not list them as dying before 1856. Her husband was probably related to the Salina Looney who married Elias Poston Jr., in 1864.

James Ward, a son of Beverley, was converted in March, 1829; was elected singing clerk in 1836, and was dismissed by letter in 1838. He may have pioneered it to some newer settlement, as so many others did.

Robert Ward, the son of Beverley about whom we know most, joined Pleasant Run in November, 1830. Nancy Poston had joined in the previous July. They were married on August 5, 1841, by Elder Benjamin Jones of Antioch Church, at whose
ordination in 1828 Beverley Ward had been a "help". In September, 1842, they received letters of dismissal; they were about to move to Clinton County, Indiana—the first of the Poston flock to move far away. Their new home was within half a mile of the Old Hill Church, Sugar Trough Township, Clinton County. That church celebrated its hundredth anniversary in 1940. Many of the Wards are buried there.

Nancy Poston Ward outlived all the other children of her father. A picture of her, taken about 1910, shows an alert face. Think what a span of life she had known. Her grandfather, John Norton, saw Cornwallis surrender at Yorktown. Her uncle, James Norton, fought at Tippecanoe. Her oldest son, Elias Poston Ward, fought in the Civil War. Her grandson, Elmer Ward, was killed in the Spanish American War. She lived to see the beginning of the first World War. Her great-grandson, the Rev. Claude Cecil Ward, is a chaplain in the present war. A frail mite on that day in 1822 when her mother died bringing her into the world, kept alive somehow by the loving care of women whose names we shall never know, she lived to be mother to a great company. The precious life-seed was not lost: so frail at first, so strong in after years.


(I give the name Beverly here as spelled by the later generations; this Beverly's grandfather spelled it with a third "e" in his church minutes.)

I. Elias Poston Ward (3g:1843-1868) m. to Sarah Anna Ploughe.

4g: 1) Charles Elias Ward, m. to Mary Anna Jett. *22 ½ N. 9th St., Richmond, Ind.


i. Hazel Blanch Ward (5g:1889) m. to James Wood *Ninevah, Ind.

6g: 1) Floyd Wood, b. July 1925

ii. Bernice Mae Ward (5g:1893) m. to Charles J. Goldsmith *The Madison Hotel, Franklin, Ind.
6g: 1) John Oliver Goldsmith, b. June 25, 1920

iii. Emily Mary Ward (5g:1895) m. to Paul Liston
*5318 Linsdale Ave., Detroit, Mich.

6g: 1) Mary Frances Liston, b. Sept. 1930
2) James Liston, b. 1933
3) Paul Liston, Jr., b. 1935

II. Aaron Ward (3g:1845-1923) m. Sept. 21, 1865 to Hannah Searcy (b. Dec. 21, 1847, d. Nov. 11, 1912)

4g: 1) Flora Estella Ward, b. Oct. 7, 1866, d. Aug. 20, 1892. See A, below
2) Infant son, d. March 12, 1869
3) Idona Ward, b. May 5, 1870, d. Aug. 21, 1872
5) Bertha Ward, b. Aug. 4, 1876, d. Aug. 21, 1886
6) Leslie Everett Ward, b. April 16, 1879, d. Sept. 8, 1938. See B, below

Listed in Captain John Holder's militia company as on service near Boonesborough, Kentucky, in 1779 were Bartlett and Reuben Searcy. The name is not common. Mrs. Aaron Ward may have been related to these men. Reuben Searcy was in the Kentucky legislature in 1793.

A. Flora Estella Ward (4g:1866-1892) m. to James Francis Ellsworth Thatcher

5g: 1) Goldie L. Thatcher, b. Aug. 3, 1884. See i, below
2) Ethel Thatcher, b. July 14, 1887. See ii, below

i. Goldie L. Thatcher (5g:1884) m. Aug. 6, 1902 to Elzie Webster
*Frankfort, Ind., R.Rt. 3

6g: 1) Paul K. Webster, b. Dec. 16, 1904. See a, below
2) Ruth E. Webster, b. June 5, 1907. See b, below

a. Paul K. Webster (6g:1904) m. Jan. 9, 1925 to Hazel Harrold
(d) *Columbus, Ohio

7g: 1) Marilyn Lou Webster, b. Aug. 21, 1931

a. Ruth E. Webster (6g:1907) m. June 30, 1928 to Fred E. Merrill
*6936 Warrick Rd., Indianapolis, Ind.

149
ii. Ethel Thatcher (5g:1867) m. Oct. 17, 1903 to Virgil Leroy Burnau
+Frankfort, Ind.  R. Rt. 3, Box 80

6g: 1) Fairy Burnau, b. Nov. 28, 1912. See a, below
2) Wilma Burnau, b. Aug. 26, 1915. See b, below

a. Fairy Burnau (6g:1912) m. June 7, 1935 to Maurice Hunt
 *213 E. Locust St., Boonville, Ind.

7g: 1) Stephen Hunt, b. Nov. 22, 1939
2) Carolyn Ruth Hunt, b. Aug. 20, 1941

b. Wilma Burnau (6g:1915) m. Sept. 16, 1938 to Lewis Marion Harris
 *Frankfort, Ind., R. Rt. 3, Box 80a.

7g: 1) Barbara Ann Harris, b. Aug. 27, 1939
2) Martha Jane Harris, b. Oct. 4, 1940

B. Leslie Everett Ward (4g:1879-1938) m. 1st June 3, 1898 to Mary Kiphart,
 (b. Sept. 27, 1880, d. Apr. 28, 1909)

5g: 1) John Everett Ward, b. March 15, 1899
2) Clifford Ward, b. Dec. 3, 1900. See i, below
3) Claude Cecil Ward, b. Nov. 17, 1902. See ii, below
   See iii, below
5) Aaron William Ward, b. Feb. 12, 1907. See iv, below

Leslie Everett Ward m. 2d, Nellie Matthews
6) Thelma Grace Ward, b. June 1, 1919.

i. Clifford Ward (5g:1900) m. Dec. 24, 1920 to Edith Gaddis
   *Kirklin, Ind.

6g: 1) Clifford Ward Jr., b. Sept. 27, 1921
2) John Ward, b. Oct. 23, 1922
3) Donald Ward, d.
4) Mary Kathryn Ward, b. May 3, 1926
5) Dorothy Jean Ward, b. May 31, 1928

ii. Claude Cecil Ward (5g:1902) m. June 20, 1931 to Mabel O'Neil
   *Rockville, Ind. (Present address: Ft. Bragg, N. C., where he
   is Chaplain in the U. S. A.)

6g: 1) Neil Oris Ward, b. March 20, 1934
2) Celie Caroline Ward, b. Jan. 27, 1939

iii. Essie Alice Ward (5g:1905-1926) m. to John Huffer
    *Mulberrry, Ind.

6g: 1) John Huffer Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1923

iv. Aaron William Ward (5g:1907) m. to Ethel ...
   *1337 Kelly St., Indianapolis, Ind.
6g: 1) Ellen Ward
C. Opal Nannie Ward (4g:1882) m. May 10, 1905 to Clarence David Moffitt, (b. May 19, 1881, d. June 11, 1917)
*Kirklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Edith Marie Moffitt, b. Dec. 2, 1906. See i, below
   2) Herbert Everett Moffitt, b. July 30, 1911
   i. Edith Marie Moffitt (5g:1906) m. to Fletcher Trobaugh.

6g: Don Moffitt Trobaugh, b. June 9, 1930

*Kirkland, Ind.

5g: 1) Marvin Von Ward, b. June 27, 1911. See i, below
   2) Wilbur Edwin Ward, b. Aug. 28, 1913
   *Arrow Inn, Frankfort, Ind.
   i. Marvin Von Ward (5g:1911) m. Nov. 13, 1936 to Alta Lois Barker

6g: 1) Larry Lee Ward, b. Oct. 3, 1938

III. George Marion Ward (3g:1849-1928) m. Feb. 22, 1872 to Milda Harrell, (b. Dec. 21, 1854)

4g: 1) Effie Ward, b. Feb. 17, 1873. See A, below
   2) Cloe Ward, b. June 11, 1879. See B, below
   3) Chester Garfield Ward, b. March 11, 1880. See C, below
   4) Norval D. Ward, b. Aug. 31, 1882. See D, below
   5) Morton B. Ward, b. Sept. 1, 1885. See E, below
   6) Losey V. Ward, b. Dec. 5, 1890. See F, below

A. Effie Ward (4g:1873) m. 1st, July 12, 1904 to James Boots, (b. Jan 3, 1861, d. March 26, 1931). The parents of James Boots were among the first settlers of Indiana, his mother having come from Virginia in a covered wagon.

5g: 1) Harriet Milda Boots, b. Sept. 17, 1905. See i, below

Effie Ward Boots, m. 2d. March 1, 1932 to Sheridan Boots.

i. Harriet Milda Boots (5g:1905) m. Apr. 22, 1929 to Russell May
   *810 E. Main St., Portland, Ind.

6g: 1) John Russell May, b. Jan. 22, 1930
   2) James William May, b. June 5, 1931
   3) Byron Jean May, b. Sept. 29, 1932

151
4) Myron Jack May, b. Sept. 29, 1932
5) Armilda Jo May, b. Jan. 8, 1936

B. Cloe Ward (4g:1879) m. Dec. 24, 1895 to James Maxwell Ulm
*211 Mill St., Tipton, Ind.

5g: 1) Mary Gladys Ulm, d. Apr. 24, 1897. See i, below
2) Florence Mildred Ulm, b. July 26, 1898. See ii, below
3) Robert Fletcher Ulm, b. Sept. 22, 1900. See iii, below
4) Ruth Ann Ulm, b. Dec. 30, 1903. See iv, below
5) Dorothy May Ulm, b. Aug. 2, 1910. See v, below
6) Wilma Kathryn Ulm, b. Feb. 25, 1914. See vi, below

i. Mary Gladys Ulm (5g:1897) m. Apr. 24, 1919 to William Arthur Stafford. *Tipton, Ind., R. Rt. 2

6g: 1) Nellie Florence Stafford, b. Dec. 21, 1919
2) John Maxwell Stafford, b. Feb. 15, 1921. See a, below
3) Herman Chester Stafford, b. Jan. 29, 1923
4) Betty Louise Stafford, b. May 25, 1924
5) William Arthur Stafford, Jr., b. June 3, 1926
6) Martha Joan Stafford, b. May 22, 1928
7) Gerald Barton Stafford, b. Sept. 12, 1931
9) Robert Jean Stafford, b. Sept. 6, 1937


7g: 1) John James Stafford, b. July 24, 1941

ii. Florence Mildred Ulm (5g:1898) m. March 1, 1936 to Maurice R. Free (d. Nov. 28, 1941) *837 Lexington Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.

6g: 1) Jo Ann Free, b. Jan. 17, 1937

iii. Robert Fletcher Ulm (5g:1900) m. June 6, 1925 to Mary Boyer
*410 S. Independence St., Tipton, Ind.

iv. Ruth Ann Ulm (5g:1903) m. Dec. 1, 1926 to Herschell Eller
*415 S. Independence St., Tipton, Ind.

6g: 1) Barbara Ruth Eller, b. Aug. 29, 1927
2) Anita Lucille Eller, b. June 17, 1929
3) Esther Muriel Eller, b. May 1, 1933
4) Lois Carol Eller, b. Dec. 19, 1935

v. Dorothy May Ulm (5g:1910) m. Feb. 10, 1934 to Warren Albert Meyncke
*Atlanta, Ind. R. Rt.

6g: Merilyn Joyce Meyncke, b. Feb. 26, 1938

vi. Wilma Kathryn Ulm (5g:1914) m. June 2, 1932 to Marcus Esarey
*Brookville, Ind. R. Rt. 4

6g: 1) Ronald Lee Esarey, b. March 6, 1933
2) Rita Jean Esarey, b. Feb. 11, 1939
C. Chester Garfield Ward (4g:1880) m. Nov. 1, 1899 to Mollie McKinzie *Kirklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Cosy Irene Ward, b. Feb. 27, 1901. See i, below
2) John Carl Ward, b. April 21, 1903. See ii, below

i. Cosy Irene Ward (5g:1901) m. Oct. 21, 1925 to Paul Maurice Vogt *5818 N. Michigan Ave., Indianapolis, Ind. R. Rt. 17

6g: 1) Paul Ward Vogt, b. May 1, 1929
2) Richard Maurice Vogt, b. May 19, 1931

ii. John Carl Ward (5g:1903) m. to Mildred Ann Colson *Kirklin, Ind.

6g: 1) Liew Ann Ward, b. July 19, 1930

D. Norval D. Ward (4g:1882) m. Sept. 20, 1904 to Ada Moore *Kirklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Charles Ward, b. Feb. 22, 1907. See i, below
2) Helen Ward, b. Sept. 16, 1911

i. Charles A. Ward (5g:1907) m. Jan. 14, 1932 to Pauline Goff *E. Peoria, Ill. R. Rt. Box 104

6g: 1) Charles William Ward, b. May 26, 1933

E. Morton B. Ward (4g:1885) m. to Minnie A. Madison *Kirklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Ralph Ward, b. Nov. 28, 1904. See i, below
2) James William Ward, b. Sept. 19, 1913
3) Gerald Morton Ward, Feb. 19, 1918

i. Ralph Ward (5g:1904) m. Nov. 16, 1927 to Ann Gaunt

6g: 1) a daughter

F. Losey V. Ward (4g:1890 m. Feb. 16, 1913 to Hazel Ethel Pittser *Kirklin, Ind.

5g: 1) Lela Burgoyne Ward, b. Sept. 3, 1914. See i, below
2) Mahala Lorraine Ward, b. March 15, 1916. See ii, below
3) Losey Bernard Ward, b. Apr. 8, 1918
4) George Allen Ward, b. Sept. 5, 1920
5) C. G. Ward, b. Feb. 28, 1923

i. Lela Burgoyne Ward (5g:1914) m. Nov. 11, 1933 to Robert Ellis Price *Kirklin, Ind.
6g: 1) Robert Lee Price, b. Dec. 8, 1936

ii. Mahala Lorraine Ward (5g:1916) m. Dec. 12, 1936 to Norman C. Lyons  *1207 Short Columbia St., Frankfort, Ind.

G. Marie Ward (4g:1899) m. Aug. 27, 1914 to Paul Underwood  *408 W. Paris St., Frankfort, Ind.

5g: 1) Lela Kathryn Underwood, b. Sept. 9, 1922, d. May 21, 1929
   2) Ward Benson Underwood, b. Aug. 12, 1924
   3) Paul Eugene Underwood, Sept. 19, 1931

IV. Beverly R. Ward (3g:1858-1913) m. March 10, 1880 to Sinis Louella Goings,  
   (b. Dec. 2, 1858, d. Oct. 20, 1905)

   2) Ernest R. Ward, b. Dec. 26, 1882. See A, below
   3) Dormer Joye Ward, b. July 25, 1889. See B, below

A. Ernest R. Ward (4g:1882) m. 1st, June 29, 1907 to Minnie Perkins  
   5g: 1) infant son
   Ernest R. Ward, m. 2d. June 5, 1920 to Bertie Jane Ashcraft  
   *Russellville, Ark.

   2) Eula May Ward, b. Apr. 15, 1921. See i, below
   3) Ernest Robert Ward, Jr., b. Sept. 10, 1924
   4) Clarence Edward Ward, b. May 11, 1927

i. Eula May Ward (5g:1921) m. Oct. 9, 1937 to Monty Henderson  
   6g: 1) Monty James Henderson, b. July 13, 1938

B. Dormer Joye Ward (4g:1889) m. Aug. 9, 1903 to Ervin Ogden Crutchfield,  
   (d. March 2, 1930)
   *Uniontown, Ohio.

   5g: 1) Blanche Crutchfield, b. June 27, 1905  See i, below
   2) Cleo Florence Crutchfield, b. Jan. 4, 1908 See ii, below
   3) Ervin Ogden Crutchfield, Jr., b. Sept. 6, 1911. See iii, below

i. Blanche Crutchfield (5g:1905) m. Apr. 8, 1924 to Jack McNutt  
   *Ada, Oklahoma

   6g: 1) infant son, d. July 20, 1925
   2) Dorothea Gene McNutt, b. June 19, 1926
   3) Dorma Kathryn McNutt, b. Dec. 28, 1927
   4) Jack McNutt Jr., b. Sept. 4, 1929
   5) Robert Edwin McNutt, b. March 4, 1931
ii. Cleo Florence Crutchfield (5g:1908) m. March 3, 1926 to C. B. Snyder

iii. Ervin Ogden Crutchfield Jr., (5g:1911) m. Nov. 6, 1937 to Caroline Williams
*San Diego, Calif.

iv. Ralph W. Crutchfield (5g:1913) m. Oct. 3, 1934 to Emily Galella

6g: 1) Claude R. Crutchfield, b. March 21, 1937
   2) Judith Dare Crutchfield, b. Sept. 25, 1939
Amos F. Poston, first-born child of his father's second marriage, married at twenty-one and spent the first eighteen years of his married life in Rush County, where nine of his children were born. We have not traced all his land holdings in Rush County, but he bought land from his father there in 1853. He moved to Wabash County at some time between October, 1863 and November, 1865. His younger brother Aaron had moved there some years before, and had died there; and his sisters, Margaret and Mary and their husbands, had already been settled there for many years.

His Wabash County farm was two and a half miles north of LaFontaine—the farm now known as the Dickson place. During his last years he lived in LaFontaine. One grand-daughter remembers him as a bearded man who smoked a pipe and "was not given to much talking". Like his father, he was a Primitive Baptist. He was close in his father's confidence, being, with his next brother George, one of the executors of his father's will.

That same grand-daughter gives us a tender story: when Ovid Poston, the last child of Amos, was but four days old, the mother, Maria Hayes Poston, died. The baby's second-oldest sister, Angeline Poston Banister, who had just lost a baby, took the infant brother and nursed him. I wish we could know the many instances of the care that has kept life going, from generation to generation. "For we are bound together in the bundle of life."

William R. Hunt and Marshall Hunt, who married daughters of Amos Poston, were brothers; we believe they were related to the Rush County Hunts. In Rush County, Aaron Hunt married Celia Winship, daughter of Joseph and Sally Poston Winship; and Elizabeth Jane Hunt married Amos Winship, son of John and Elizabeth Poston Winship.

The Banister family, too, needs to be traced more completely. It is practically certain that the Wabash County Banisters who married into the Amos Poston family came from the Banisters of Rush County; the family name is common in the minutes of early 1820's down to around 1850, when the exodus from Rush to Wabash County began. John, Thomas, Nancy and Martha Banister all appear in the church minutes. And Nancy Banister, wife of Aaron Poston, would have been from one of these families.

Amos Farrar Poston (2g:1824-1888) m. July 17, 1845 to Maria Hayes (b. Aug. 1, 1824, d. Sept. 2, 1871). They were married by Elder Benjamin Reeve, who also married John M. Logan and Mary Poston.

3g: 1) Henrietta Poston, b. Apr. 29, 1846, d. Dec. 12, 1883. See I, below.  
2) Elias Poston, date of birth unknown, d. 1865  
3) Jesse T. Poston, b. July 28, 1850, d. Sept. 11, 1851  
4) Angeline Poston, b. Feb. 21, 1852, d. Jan. 8, 1917. See II, below  
5) Eva Frances Poston, b. June 12, 1854, d. Oct. 6, 1930. See III, below  
6) Eudora Poston, b. July 28, 1856, d. March 2, 1929. See IV, below  
7) Laura Poston, b. 1859, d. July 18, 1876. See V, below  
8) Hester Poston, b. 1860, d. 1903. See VI, below  
10) Charles Poston, b. Nov. 25, 1865. See VIII, below
11) Henry Clay Poston, b. Apr. 16, 1869, d. 1907. See IX, below

I. Henrietta Poston (3g:1846-1883) m. Jan 14, 1866 to William R. Hunt

4g: 1) Lizzie Eudora Hunt, b. May 9, 1868. See A, below
2) Charles Rush Hunt, b. Dec. 6, 1869, d. Feb. 13, 1871
3) Alice Edith Hunt, b. Nov. 3, 1871. See B, below
4) Clara Lavonne Hunt, b. Sept. 20, 1873. See C, below
6) Amos Poston Hunt, b. Apr. 29, 1879. See D, below

A. Lizzie Eudora Hunt (4g:1868) m. Apr. 2, 1903 to Marion Ross Daugherty
   *Wabash, Ind. R. Rt. 5.

B. Alice Edith Hunt (4g:1871) m. Dec. 30, 1890 to Albert F. Gurtner
   *180 Manchester Ave., Wabash, Ind.

5g: 1) Don H. Gurtner, b. Oct. 28, 1891. See i, below
2) Ben Gurtner, b. Sept. 17, 1893
3) Henrietta L. Gurtner, b. Jan. 31, 1897, d. May 10, 1940. See ii, be-
   4) Alice E. Gurtner, b. Dec. 16, 1904 /low
   5) William R. Gurtner, b. July 13, 1912

i. Don H. Gurtner (5g:1891) m. June 28, 1916 to Bessie L. Bloomer
   *426 N. Huntington Ave., Wabash, Ind.

6g: 1) Virginia Gurtner, b. July 14, 1917
2) Doris Gurtner, b. May 4, 1920
3) James Gurtner, b. Apr. 3, 1923
4) Jean Gurtner, b. Nov. 12, 1924
5) Benjamin Gurtner, b. Oct. 16, 1927
6) Anne Gurtner, b. Feb. 8, 1930

ii. Henrietta L. Gurtner (5g:1897-1940) m. Jan. 27, 1916 to David L. Dawes
   *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 3

6g: 1) Helen Dawes, b. Jan. 10, 1917. See a, below
2) Alice E. Dawes, b. March 17, 1919. See b, below
3) Margery Dawes, b. May 31, 1920. See c, below
4) Dorothy Dawes, b. Nov. 1, 1921. See d, below
5) Edwin Dawes, b. June 26, 1924

a. Helen Dawes (6g:1917) m. Feb. 23, 1935 to Maurice Fox
   *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. #3.

7g: 1) Jean Fox, b. May 2, 1936
2) Charles Fox, b. July 9, 1938
3) Dorothy Fox, b. Oct. 19, 1939

b. Alice E. Dawes (6g:1919) m. Feb. 20, 1938 to James L. Camp
   *320 W. Market St., Wabash, Ind.
7g: 1) Nancy Kay Camp, b. Aug. 28, 1939

c. Margery Dawes (6g:1920) m. Dec. 9, 1941 to Arden Koontz
   *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 1 -- c/o Bert Summerland

d. Dorothy Dawes (6g:1921) m. Jan. 17, 1942 to Don Mattern
   *Urbana, Ind., R. Rt. 1

C. Clara Lavonne Hunt (4g:1873) m. to Charles C. Bitters
   *126 Setward Ave., Jackson, Mich.

5g: 1) Nancy Hunt Bitters, b. Feb. 20, 1915

D. Amos Poston Hunt (4g:1879) m. Dec. 16, 1903 to Georgia Louise Harper
   *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 2

   5g: 1) Mary Katherine Hunt, b. Apr. 9, 1905  See i, below
       2) Ruth Jane Hunt, b. 1907  See ii, below
       3) Julia Jeannette Hunt, b. Feb. 4, 1909
       4) Charles Leslie Hunt, b. July 2, 1911  See iii, below
       5) Joe Harper Hunt, b. 1914  See iv, below
       6) Avis Louise Hunt, b. 1917  See v, below

   i. Mary Katherine Hunt (5g:1905) m. 1922 to Russell Saylors (d. 1932)
      *412 W. Nelson St., Marion, Ind.
      6g: 1) Ellen Louise Saylors, b. 1922
            2) Allen Hunt Saylors, b. 1923
            3) Robert Dean Saylors, b. 1924
            4) James Lonn Saylors, b. 1927

   ii. Ruth Jane Hunt (5g:1907) m. 1926 to Lamoine Millenberger
      *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 5
      6g: 1) Max Millenberger, b. 1927
            2) Philip Millenberger, b. 1933

   iii. Charles Leslie Hunt (5g:1911) m. 1931 to Evelyn Wallace
      *1120 S. 36th St., South Bend, Ind.
      6g: 1) Charles Wallace Hunt, b. 1932
            2) Thomas Leslie Hunt, b. 1940

   iv. Joe Harper Hunt (5g:1914) m. 1935 to Lydia Coon
      *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 5
      6g: 1) Marjory Jane Hunt, b. 1938

   v. Avis Louise Hunt (5g:1917) m. 1939 to Edward Kingsbury
      *3232 N. Illinois St., Indianapolis, Ind.

II. Angeline Poston (3g:1852-1917) m. Jan. 1867 to John Thomas Banister
   (b. June 10, 1840, d. Feb. 8, 1932)
4g: 1) Ben Banister, b. Aug. 18, 1869, d. Sept. 29, 1927. See A, below
2) Roxetta Banister, b. March 13, 1872, d. in infancy.
3) Clinton Banister, d. in infancy
4) Percy Banister, d. in infancy
5) Clyde Banister, b. Oct. 17, 1876, d. Aug. 29, 1902
6) Elizabeth Banister, b. Jan. 20, 1881. See B, below
7) Joe Banister, b. March 12, 1883. See C, below
8) Harry Banister, b. July 8, 1885, d. ... See D, below

A. Ben Banister (4g:1869-1927) m. 1890 to Geneva Lane (b. Dec. 1, 1869)
   *272 W. Main St., Wabash, Ind.

5g: 1) Kitty Banister, b. March 9, 1891, d. June, 1925. See i, below
2) Madge Banister, b. Nov. 17, 1892. See ii, below
3) John Banister, b. 1894, d. Apr. 9, 1896
4) Marianna Banister, b. Nov. 3, 1897. See iii, below

i. Kitty Banister (5g:1891-1925) m. to Warner Bartholomew.

ii. Madge Banister (5g:1892) m. June 26, 1912 to Lawrence Blood
   *La Fontaine, Ind.

6g: 1) Ben Blood, b. June 11, 1914. See a, below
2) Jim Blood, b. March 20, 1917. See b, below
3) Janet Blood, b. April, 1919. See c, below

   a. Ben Blood (6g:1914) m. Oct. 15, 1939 to Hollis Simpson
      *1330 Collins St., Savannah, Georgia

   7g: 1) Ben Blood Jr., b. July 6, 1940
2) Barbara Blood, b. Sept. 15, 1941

   b. Jim Blood (6g:1917) m. Oct. 3, 1940 to Helen McCracken
      *Marion, Ind., R. Rt. 1

   c. Janet Blood (6g:1919) m. Jan. 9, 1938 to Harold Renbarger
      *123 E. Market St., Wabash, Ind.

iii. Marianna Banister (5g:1897) m. 1919 to John Mossman
    *272 W. Main St., Wabash, Ind.

   6g: 1) Geneva Mossman, b. Sept. 23, 1919 See a, below
2) John Banister Mossman, b. Feb. 19, 1922

   a. Geneva Mossman (6g:1919) m. Feb. 28, 1941 to Charles Summerland
      *271 W. Hill St., Wabash, Ind.

B. Elizabeth Banister (4g:1881) m. Apr. 29, 1903 to Albert S. Crawford,
   (b. Apr. 10, 1875, d. July 24, 1930)
   *La Fontaine, Ind.
5g: 1) Anna Elizabeth Crawford, b. Aug. 1, 1905  
2) Robert Crawford, b. May 9, 1907  
3) Mildred Madeline Crawford, b. March 6, 1913. See i, below  
4) John Crawford, b. Nov. 27, 1918

i. Mildred Madeline Crawford (5g:1913) m. Nov. 9, 1935 to Harold McFarland  

6g: 1) Ann Elizabeth McFarland, b. Oct. 12, 1941

C. Joe Banister (4g:1883) m. to Nellie Paul  
*Andrews, Ind.*

5g: 1) Helen Banister, b. June 3, 1910, m. to Lee Showalter  

6g: 1) Allen Showalter, b. March 25, 1933

D. Harry Banister (4g:1885) m. to Dorothy Whiteneck

5g: 1) Reba Dale Banister, b. Dec. 10, 1915

III. Eva Frances Poston (3g:1854-1930) m. March 26, 1875 to Marshall Estes Hunt,  

2) infant sister  
3) Fannie Myrtle Hunt, b. Dec. 5, 1884. See B, below

A. Ela Dale Hunt (4g:1881-1920) m. Nov. 26, 1913 to Claribel Lynn,  

B. Fannie Myrtle Hunt (4g:1884) m. Jan. 4, 1902 to Ransford Pulliam  
*Georgetown, Colorado*

5g: 1) Charles Hunt Pulliam, b. 1902. See i, below  
2) Dicky D. Pulliam, b. June 3, 1904, d. June 1, 1907  
3) George Carleton Pulliam, b. Nov. 26, 1913. See ii, below

i. Charles Hunt Pulliam, (5g:1902) m. May 1, 1922 to Violet L. Sharpe  
*7037 E. 21st Ave., Denver, Colorado.*  

6g: 1) Bobby Gene Pulliam, d. young.  
2) Virginia Dale Pulliam, d. young.  
3) Lois Aileen Pulliam, d. young.  
4) Charla Pulliam, d. young.  

ii. George Carleton Pulliam (5g:1913) m. May 17, 1940 to Shirley L. Davis  
*7037 E. 21st Ave., Denver, Colorado.*
IV. Eudora Poston (3g:1856-1929) m. Apr. 1873 to Winfield Scott Howard
   (b. Apr. 7, 1854, d. June 13, 1913)

   4g: 1) Sophronia Louise Howard, b. March 21, 1874. See A, below
        2) Jesse Howard, b. Feb. 16, 1876, d. Sept. 23, 1899
        3) Charles Lee Howard, b. July 8, 1878. See B, below
        4) Pearl Myrtle Howard, b. Apr. 7, 1880. See C, below
        6) Clara Howard, b. March 28, 1884. See D, below
        7) Estella Marie Howard, b. Aug. 23, 1886. See E, below
        8) Augustus Howard, b. Jan. 18, 1889. See F, below
        9) Glen Archie Howard, b. Nov. 24, 1890. See G, below
       10) Lucile Clarine Howard, b. Nov. 27, 1892. See H, below
       11) Frances Pauline Howard, b. March 27, 1895.

          *26 E. 14th St., Indianapolis, Ind.

A. Sophronia Louise Howard (4g:1874) m. Nov. 1900 to Walter Hammond.
   *Los Angeles, Calif.

B. Charles Lee Howard (4g:1878) m. May, 1910 to Katy McKeon
   *R. Rt. 10, Box 216, Indianapolis, Ind.

C. Pearl Myrtle Howard (4g:1880) m. Nov. 28, 1928 to Carl F. Clark
   *R. Rt. 3, Box 286, Indianapolis, Ind.

D. Clara Howard (4g:1884) m. 1929 to George Butts.
   *717 E. 52nd St., Indianapolis, Ind.

E. Estella Marie Howard (4g:1886) m. to Burl Cox
   *R. Rt. Marion, Ind.

   5g: 1) Robert Charles Cox

F. Augustus Howard (4g:1889) m. Oct. 1909 to Martha Smith
   *1027 Dawson St., Indianapolis, Ind.

   5g: 1) Charles Raymond Howard, b. Nov. 10, 1913 See i, below
        2) Marjorie Ruth Howard, b. May 28, 1917. See ii, below
        3) Gus Howard, Jr., b. Feb. 27, 1919 See iii, below

   i. Charles R. Howard (5g:1913) m. to Evelyn Seitz
      *1009 E. Morris St., Indianapolis, Ind.

   ii. Marjorie Ruth Howard (5g:1917) m. to Carl Francis
      *3513 Prospect St., Indianapolis, Ind.

   iii. Gus Howard, Jr. (5g:1919) m. to Dorothy Waldon
      *1802½ Woodlawn Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.

G. Glen Archie Howard (4g:1890) m. Feb. 3, 1934 to Flora Link.
   *R. Rt. Morristown, Indiana.
H. Lucile C. Howard (4g:1892) m. June 21, 1927 to James A. Gillespie
*2035 Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.

V. Laura Poston (3g:1859-1876) m. 1875 to Oliver Banister (d. Oct. 31, 1930)
4g: 1) Homer Banister, b. July 15, 1876; m. 1907 to Myrtle Porter
   (d. March 10, 1934)
5g: 1) Helen Banister, b. 1908, m. 1927 to William Earl Stroup
   *5227 Hardegan St., R. Rt. 1, Box 253, Indianapolis, Ind.
   6g: 1) Richard Stroup, b. 1931

VI. Hester Poston (3g:1860-1903) m. to Charles Striggo. Both are buried at
     Michigan City, Ind. No children.

VII. Myrtle Poston (3g:1863-1925) m. Sept. 17, 1883 to Golvin Summers
     (b. Nov. 5, 1862, d. June 30, 1930)
4g: 1) Mabel F. Summers, b. Oct. 28, 1889, m. Nov. 11, 1909 to Paul Buchanan.
     *Huntington, Ind., R. Rt. 3
5g: 1) Mary Roselyn Buchanan, b. Oct. 4, 1916, married to Jack Bischoff
     * 2219 College Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.

VIII. Charles Poston (3g:1865) m. Jan. 22, 1900 to Nancy Emery (b. Apr. 9, 1869,
      d. Apr. 25, 1932)
4g: infant son

IX. Henry Clay Poston (3g:1869-1907) m. to Della Cutler. No children

X. Ovid Poston (3g:1871-1937) m. to Mary . . . . (1869-1937) No children.
For many months I have been trying to make Elias Poston's children live in my mind—with varying degrees of success. A few remain shadowy—no fault of theirs, but there is too little to know them by. Others are so clear I feel I have known them in the flesh. My strong impression of George W. Poston is: a good man—strong, kind, and very, very steady. His picture shows this, his record confirms it.

Then, too, he was happy above most men in his marriage; and the lastingly happy marriages have given us some healthy-natured families. Several persons in our clan once served their turn at teaching country school. They will warm at knowing that the teachers at Pleasant Run school—near the church—liked to board at the George Postons. (George W. had bought the old brick farm-house after his father's death.) "Aunt Nancy" left a glow in the hearts of many persons; their faces lighten when they speak of her, now more than thirty years after her death—and that is the loveliest memorial.

She was Nancy Collet McNeil, and her pioneer ancestry looks mighty good in that pageant that moved from so many parts of the country, to converge in Rush County. Nancy's father, Daniel McNeil, was born in Raleigh, N. Carolina, in 1779. Her mother, Elizabeth Evans (daughter of Philip and Mary (Charles) Evans) was born at Washington Courthouse, S. Carolina, in 1795. Elizabeth was another pioneer girl who wasn't afraid of the wilderness. She was only sixteen when, with her husband, she rode horseback all the way from Carolina to Indiana, in 1811. Not only that: she carried her first baby and a featherbed on the horse. Her descendants still have some pillows made from that featherbed.

Daniel and Elizabeth settled on a farm west of Brookville in Franklin County. Daniel was on scout duty in the War of 1812; his young wife often had to take her children and go for refuge to the blockhouse near Brookville. Then in 1816 they moved to Fayette County, and when Rush County was opened in 1821 they were among its first settlers. Among other "firsts", they were members of the new Baptist church of Little Flat Rock—the first church in the county. Daniel died in 1855; Elizabeth in 1868.

Percy Carroll's letters, quoted earlier, have told you a little about Sanford and Quincy Poston, their turn for invention, and the tall clock that Quincy made, now in the home of his sister, Mrs. Willard Amos.

And now let us fall back, and head once more toward Rush County with still another family—the Amoses. This time we go to our old stamping-ground, Maryland, and begin with Nicholas and Ann (Jones) Amos, and follow them to Kentucky. What county? Bourbon, of course, I haven't the full tally of their children, but their fourth, Joseph Jones Amos, was born in 1803. In 1823 he went to Rush County, entered land near where Milroy was later to be built,
"proved up" on it, then returned to Kentucky. He married Ann W. Howard. Being a strong anti-slavery man he left Kentucky for good in 1842, and lived in Rush County till his death in 1890.

This Joseph Jones Amos was not afraid to let people know how he stood. He was against slavery while anti-slavery was still an unpopular cause. He was a great believer in higher education when most men thought the three R's sufficient; and he backed his faith with money, endowing a chair in a college at Adrian, Michigan. A church-builder, too—a Methodist Protestant—and this in a county where Baptists had priority. Quite a man.

He had four children. His oldest son, Johannan, born in 1827, got his father's gift for business, knew land values and live-stock values, and made a go of his ventures. He married Amanda Hildreth, also a native of Bourbon County. Johannan died untimely in 1864, leaving five children. Two of his sons, Johannan Mazzini and Willard Hildreth, married daughters of George Poston—and here we are. Johannan Mazzini Amos not only had the family gift of making a go of things, but an especial gift of knowing good harness horses. He bred and trained trotters and pacers; bred thirty that did better than 2.30 when that was still fast time. There's quite a story here—if we had space; such pacers as Legal Tender and Alhambra and others that made Rush County famous around the circuits.

Of the other brother, Willard Hildreth Amos, I feel the same difficulty as when I try to write about my father and John Perry and men of that type; the trouble is, to keep the story within bounds. He, better than any other living person with whom I have talked, remembers Elias Poston clearly. Not a farm in southeastern Rush County but, when we passed it, became alive with stories of families that once owned it—stories shrewd with wisdom, quick with drama, and many a good laugh over things that happened seventy or eighty years ago. Within an hour, the urge took me, to try to make this country come alive again in Poston history. Since that first drive in July, 1940, I have pestered him with a hundred questions. The Rush County part of this book is really his, even as the family record part owes most to his wife's untiring loyalty to family history, which has filled her desk drawers with records and letters. Had she not begun to collect and treasure these, many years ago, no full family record would ever have been possible.

George Washington Poston (2g;1826-1897) m. Jan. 25, 1849 to Nancy Collet McNeil (b. June 1, 1827, d. Aug. 23, 1909)

3g: 1) Sanford Marion Poston, b. Nov. 25, 1849, d. May 10, 1910. See I, below
2) Quincy Allen Poston, b. Aug. 6, 1851, d. Oct. 1, 1915. See II, below
4) Estella Jane Poston, b. July 22, 1856, d. June 22, 1936. See III, below
5) Ann Elizabeth Poston, b. Jan. 30, 1860. See IV, below

I. Sanford Marion Poston (3g;1849-1910) m. July 7, 1902 to Mary Bromley.

166
A. George W. Poston (b. 1903) m. to Lillian Mullins. Rushville, Ind.

5g: 1) Patricia Sue Poston, b. Oct. 25, 1928
2) Barbara Ann Poston, b. Jan. 14, 1930
3) Nancy Jane Poston, b. Aug. 18, 1932
4) John Franklin Poston, b. Feb. 2, 1937
5) Sanford Marion Poston, b. and d. Jan. 1941

B. Estella Agnes Poston (b. 1906) m. Apr. 29, 1929 to Robert Hormel

5g: 1) Richard Lee Hormel, b. June 10, 1931
2) Thomas Bromley Hormel, b. Dec. 8, 1936
3) Judith Ann Hormel, b. Nov. 6, 1939

II. Quincy Allen Poston (b. 1851-1915) m. Dec. 23, 1875 to Marietta Wellman. Marietta Wellman was a sister of Gideon Wellman (see Charlotte Poston-Gideon Wellman line) No children.

III. Estella Jane Poston (b. 1856-1936) m. Dec. 23, 1873 to Johannan Mazzini Amos (b. March 4, 1854, d. Feb. 2, 1930)

4g: 1) Minnie Amos, b. 1874, d. Apr. 15, 1876
2) Charles Amos, b. Feb. 16, 1876, d. Apr. 5, 1876
3) Johannan Amos, b. Apr. 19, 1877, d. Oct. 23, 1879
4) William McCoy Amos, b. Feb. 22, 1881. See A, below
5) Ethel Amos, b. March 7, 1883. See B, below
6) Luella Amos, b. May 13, 1885. See C, below
7) Georgia Amos, b. Jan. 20, 1890. See D, below
8) Clarene Amos, b. Oct. 18, 1892. See E, below

A. William McCoy Amos (b. 1881) m. Feb. 4, 1911 to Estella Moore (b. 1882) * Rushville, Ind., R. Rt. 1

5g: 1) Mildred Elizabeth Amos, b. Dec. 28, 1911. See i, below
2) Anna Louise Amos, b. Nov. 20, 1913
4) Margaret Jane Amos, b. Sept. 28, 1917. See iii, below

i. Mildred Elizabeth Amos (b. 1911) m. Aug. 31, 1941 to Robert Van Brunt

ii. Robert Hildreth Amos (b. 1915) m. Feb. 6, 1938 to Mary Virginia Abbott *Rushville, Ind., R. Rt. 1
6:1) Donald Borden Amos, b. Nov. 28, 1939
2) Alice Jane Amos, b. Apr. 8, 1941

iii. Margaret Jane Amos (5g:1917) m. Oct. 25, 1941 to Robert Kellerher
*710 Pine St., Hattiesburg, Miss.

B. Ethel Amos (lg:1883) m. March 9, 1911 to George David Nicoll (b. 1877)
*104 E. 7th St., Rushville, Ind.

5g:1) David Amos Nicoll, b. June 8, 1913. See i, below

i. David Amos Nicoll (5g:1913) m. March 15, 1941 to Helen Lathrop
*220 Moss Ave., Peoria, Ill.

ii. William Johannan Nicoll, (5g:1913) m. Sept. 30, 1939 to Margaret
Elizabeth Willis
*528 S. Kimbark St., Chicago, Ill.

C. Luella Amos (lg:1885) m. (1st) Jan. 4, 1909 to Charles T. Crumpacker

5g: 1) Ellen Jane Crumpacker, b. March 12, 1911. See i, below

Luella Amos Crumpacker m. (2d) Dec. 9, 1914 to Albert Lane Capp
*Rushville, Ind., R. Rt. 7

2) Frank Lane Capp, b. Sept. 10, 1915, d. August 23, 1918
3) Frederick James Capp, b. May 25, 1919.

i. Ellen Jane Crumpacker (5g:1911) m. Apr. 28, 1935 to Richard R.
Callane
*2539 N. Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.

6g: 1) Nancy Lou Callane, b. Jan. 16, 1938

D. Georgia Amos (lg:1890) m. Aug. 21, 1920 to George Custer Donley
*20 Gennessee, Pontiac, Mich.

E. Clarene Amos (lg:1892) m. Nov. 29, 1918 to John Kennard Allen (div.)
*817 N. Harrison St., Rushville, Ind.

IV. Ann Elizabeth Poston (3g:1860) m. Oct. 22, 1879 to Willard Hildreth Amos
(b. Feb. 26, 1856)
*520 N. Perkins St., Rushville, Ind.

*lg:1) Mary Amos, b. Nov. 13, 1886, m. (1st) Oct. 19, 1910 to Lawrence
M. Root (div.); m. (2d) Feb. 18, 1919 to Luke Wilson Duffey,
(b. Oct. 24, 1879)
*520 Perkins St., Rushville, Ind.

..........
V. Hester Ella Poston (3g; 1865-1937) m. Oct. 16, 1889 to Orpheus W. Horton, (b. 1867)
*Rushville, Ind., R. Rt. 1.
The Aaron Poston Line

Aaron Poston was married to Nancy Ann Banister in Rush County; they moved to Wabash County in the early or middle 1850's. He was the first of the mature sons of Elias Poston to die. He was but twenty-nine, and his children were not able to pass on to their children in turn any memories of him.

We have not been able to clear up and organize the relationship of the large Banister family. (The name is spelled sometimes with one n, sometimes with two.) Banisters figure almost constantly in the history of Pleasant Run Church from the early 1820's on down to about 1850, and it is clear that others of them beside Aaron Poston's wife migrated to Wabash County, but we do not know what relation Nancy Ann Banister was to the John Thomas Banister (1840-1932) who married Angeline, second daughter of Amos Poston.

Aaron Poston and his wife are buried at La Fontaine.

Aaron Poston (2g:1829-1858) m. Feb. 6, 1848 to Nancy Ann Banister (1829-1893)

3g: 1) Arkansas Poston (1849-1916) See I, below
    2) William Gibson Poston (1851-1933) See II, below
    3) James Henry Poston (1853-1923) See III, below
    4) Horace Greeley Poston (1857-1911) See IV, below

I. Arkansas Poston (3g:1849-1916) m. Hamilton Miller Sailors. Both were buried at Kokomo. The Sailors (Saylors) family, like the Banisters, were a large family; their names are frequent in the minutes of Pleasant Run Church from the time of its organization. Nancy Sailors married John Tyner, whose son, Jacob, was the second husband of Margaret Poston (See Margaret Poston Perkins-Tyner line, next after the Aaron Poston line.) The Sailor (Saylor) family apparently spread to Wabash County, along with the various Poston and Banister families.

4g: 1) Mamie Sailors (1875-1880)
    2) Homer Sailors; dates unknown; m. but childless. Both Mamie and Homer are buried at Kokomo.

II. William Gibson Poston (3g:1851-1933) m. to Laura Smith (1850-1879) Both are buried at La Fontaine. Old letters of the 1870's mention William Gibson Poston as teaching school in Wabash County.

4g: 1) Ross Poston, b. 1873, d. 1940. See A, below
    2) Ora Poston, b. 1875 See B, below
    3) Tinna Poston, b. 1877, d. 1940. See C, below
    4) Daisy Poston, b. 1879. See D, below

A. Ross Poston (4g:1873-1940) m. Nov. 14, 1895 to Ada Martin (b.1875)
   #Mrs. Ross Poston, Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 4

5g: 1) Grace Poston, b. Dec. 31, 1897. See i, below
2) Elizabeth Poston, b. Jan. 6, 1899  
3) Helen Poston, b. June 17, 1906.  
4) Golda Mae Poston, b. July 27, 1902  
   *803 S. Main St., Kokomo, Ind.  

i. Grace Poston (5g:1897) m. Feb. 25, 1917 to Darl Rhoades  
   *Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 2  

ii. Elizabeth Poston (5g:1899) m. Jan. 27, 1917 to John William  
    Knight.  
    *Urbana, Ind.  

   6g: 1) Wilbur Knight, b. Dec. 21, 1917  
       2) Dorothy Erma Knight, b. Aug. 30, 1919  
       3) Kenneth Leo Knight, b. Apr. 11, 1922  
       4) Betty Ellen Knight, b. Dec. 31, 1924  
       5) John Robert Knight, b. Dec. 30, 1939  

iii. Helen Poston (5g:1906) m. July 22, 1939 to Walter Wintrode  
     *2193 Lillibridge St., Detroit, Mich.  

B. Ora Poston (4g:1875) m. 1st to John Calfee (d. )  
5g: 1) William Marion Calfee, b. 1901.  See i, below  
       2) Laura Calfee, b. 1905.  See ii, below  
       3) Donald Paul Calfee, b. 1910.  See iii, below  
       4) Dorothy Dean Calfee, b. 1916.  See iv, below  

Mrs. Ora Calfee m. 2d. to Flin Miller  
*Huntington, Ind., R. Rt.  

i. William Marion Calfee (5g:1901) m. to Thereza Niezer  
   *121 Water St., Peru, Ind.  

   6g: 1) Joan Calfee, b. Apr. 21, 1925  

ii. Laura Calfee (5g:1905) m. to Harry Dale  
   *North Manchester, Ind., R. Rt. 1  

   6g: 1) Janet Dale, b. 1928  
       2) Loren Lee Dale, b. 1935  

iii. Donald Paul Calfee (5g:1910) m. May 31, 1941 to Betty Lander  
    *c/o Johnson City Press, Johnson City, Tenn.  

iv. Dorothy Dean Calfee (5g:1916) m. to Harold Smith,  
    *1444 Vernon St., Wabash, Ind.  

   6g: 1) Sandra Sue Smith, b. Jan. 3, 1941  

C. Tinna Poston (4g:1877-1940) m. to Alvah Harvey (b. 1875)  
*La Fontaine, Ind.
5g: 1) Frederick Harvey, b. 1909, d. 1933
   2) Milo Harvey, b. 1912; m. to Louise Alger
      *N. Cass St., Wabash, Ind.

6g: 1) Twins, d. in infancy
    2)
    3) Ann Harvey, b. 1935, d. 1938
    4) Melinda Harvey, b. 1939

D. Daisy Poston (4g:1879) m. to Dayton Comer (1873-1933)
   *3920 Webster St., Ft., Wayne, Ind.

5g: 1) Russell Comer, b. 1898, d. 1920
    2) Earl Comer, b. 1900, d. 1921
    3) Robert Comer, b. 1904
    4) Ralph Comer, b. 1909
    5) Ruth Comer, b. 1917, d. 1922

III. James Henry Poston (3g:1857-1911) m. to Laura Pogue (b. 1868)

4g: 1) Georgia Hazel Poston, b. 1886, m. to Homer G. Lester (1886-1918)
    *1404 S. Washington St., Marion, Ind.

5g: 1) Martha Lester, b. 1907, m. to Robert Charles Danick
    *115 Monatiquot Ave., Braintree, Mass.

6g: 1) Richard Lester Danick, b. 1932
    2) David Chase Danick, b. 1934

IV. Horace Greeley Poston (3g:1857-1911) m. to Carrie Vandergrift (d. 1899)

4g: 1) Harry E. Poston
    *409 W. 106th St., Los Angeles, Calif.
    2) Mamie Poston, b. 1884, d. 1909; m. to Quincy Miller. No children.
I wish I could give a clear outline of the earlier generations of the Perkins family in Rush County. Perkinses are almost as plentiful as Postons in the early minutes of Pleasant Run Church. In the chapter on that church I have told about Jehu Perkins, who owned the mill and store at Perkins' Corner. Beside Jehu and his wife, Elizabeth, Jesse and Augustus Perkins were charter members of Pleasant Run Church. (I suppose that this Jesse who helped found that church in 1823 was father of the Jesse who married Margaret Poston.) Also named in the minutes in the 1820's and 1830's are Charlotte, Melinda, Robert, and Levi Perkins. Conrad Perkins appears to have been a steady member of Little Flat Rock Baptist Church through many years. It sounds as if there may have been three or four brothers in that generation that was in its prime in the 1820's; but I cannot straighten out the families. The Rush County cemetery records list, as of the earlier generations, only Jehu and his wife—both buried at Pleasant Run. Whether the rest of the family moved to Wabash County or elsewhere is a question I can't answer.

John Joyce says that a Newton Perkins taught school at Pleasant Run from 1823 to 1827; that he was a cripple, and therefore took up teaching; and that he gave up the profession for basket weaving. (A suggestion worth considering.)

While not so many names of Tyners appear in the minutes, the family is steadily represented at Pleasant Run for thirty years. A John Tyner was named second among the charter members, and he was one of the steadiest and most responsible members until he asked for a letter of dismissal in 1850; the minutes list him, on that occasion, as John Tyner Senior, and say that he was about to move away. I suppose that marks the time of his removal to Wabash County; though he sold land in Rush County later. In 1852 he deeded to Elias Poston the strip of land on which the red brick (Poston) home stands.

Now let me give, not on my own authority, what John Joyce tells in his Reminiscences. If you will check back to the story of John Blades, in the footnotes to Chapter VIII, you will recall that Elder John Blades' father, Luke Blades, was captured by the Cherokee Indians in the Yadkin district of North Carolina in 1768. Joyce says that two young girls of the Tyner family were captured at the same time, and that, some years afterward, when they were found by their family they refused to leave their adopted Indian families and return to civilization. And so, I suppose we Postons are indirectly related to the Cherokees and the late Will Rogers.

Joyce goes on to say that a Colonel John Tyner, after service in the Revolution, settled near Abbeyville, S. Carolina, dying there in 1788; that he left four sons and three daughters, all of whom moved to Franklin County, Indiana in 1806. The founder of the Little Cedar Grove Baptist Church, near Brookville, was a William Tyner, whose wife, Elizabeth, was buried in that churchyard in 1810. Joyce does not make it clear just where the two adoptive Cherokee daughters come into (or leave) the family. He does state that a John Tyner, son of the Revolutionary soldier of Abbeyville, S. Carolina, moved into Rush County in 1821 and helped found Little Flat Rock Baptist Church. But Joyce goes on to say that that same John Tyner was an ordained Baptist elder,
a notable preacher, who moved to Wabash County about 1840, and died there in 1876.

I wonder whether Joyce hasn't confused things a bit. He may be right; but certainly the John Tyner who helped found Pleasant Run Church in 1823 and continued in it till 1850 is never spoken of as a preacher. He was perhaps the leading layman in responsible committee duties; was moderator several times; but is never spoken of as an elder. And the Jacob Tyner who married Margaret Poston Perkins, in Wabash County in 1868 is clearly the son of the John Tyner who owned the farm on which Elias Poston later built his second home; and that John Tyner did not leave Rush County till 1850. Another family record that invites clearing up.

Joyce adds that the Tyners who moved to Franklin County in 1806 were cousins of the Hacklemans—and every third person in the Pleasant Run neighborhood and in early Rushville was a Hackleman.

Margaret S. Poston (2g:1831-1875) m. (1st) Dec. 29, 1850 to Jesse Perkins (b. Aug. 13, 1831, d. March 14, 1864)

3g: 1) Edgar Perkins, b. Feb. 22, 1852, d. March 22, 1864
3) Orpheus E. Perkins, d. Aug. 1889
4) Omar S. Perkins, b. Feb. 6, 1859, d. July 23, 1869

Margaret Poston Perkins, m. (2d) Apr. 16, 1868 to Jacob Tyner (b. July 18, 1819, d. Oct. 8, 1901)

3g: 5) Ezekiel Delmont Tyner, b. Feb. 6, 1869. See II, below
6) Bertha E. Tyner, b. July 23, 1871. See III, below

I. Maud E. Perkins (3g:1853-1937) m. Aug. 26, 1875 to Hiram Gardner (b. March 13, 1852, d. Dec. 27, 1931)

4g: 1) Elsie Iona Gardner, b. June 4, 1876, d. Apr. 13, 1913. See A, below
2) Myrtle Inice Gardner, b. Oct. 10, 1878, d. 1933. See B, below
5) Ralph Arlington Gardner, b. Nov. 1, 1895, d. Feb. 14, 1897

A. Elsie Ione Gardner (4g:1876-1913) m. to Warren Harrels. No children
B. Myrtle Inice Gardner (4g:1878-1933) m. to Will Ray. No children
C. Dessie Gardner (4g:1882) m. Oct. 8, 1906 to Ross Boyer
*Address given: 309 E. Charles St., Marion, Ind.
5g: 1) three children: no other information could be obtained.

II. Ezekiel D. Tyner (3g:1869) m. to Nellie Mathews
*R. Rt. 2, Lenexa, Kansas

176
4g: 1) Lanore Tyner, b. June 12, 1889, See A, below
2) Jean Marie Tyner, b. Oct. 14, 1893, See B, below

A. Lanore Tyner (4g:1889) m. Nov. 22, 1915 to Frank Tambling
*1202 Ward Parkway, Kansas City, Mo.

B. Jean Marie Tyner (4g:1893) m. to James Downey
*632 Gregory Blvd, Kansas, Mo.

5g: 1) Jean Marie Downey, b. Apr. 10, 1920
2) John Delmont Downey, b. Nov. 29, 1922

III. Bertha E. Tyner (3g:1871) m. Nov. 21, 1892 to Harry Kerr
*Wabash, Ind., R. Rt. 5

4g: 1) Mable Kerr, b. Sept. 25, 1893. See A, below
2) James W. Kerr, b. July 11, 1898. See B, below

A. Mable Kerr, (4g:1893) m. Aug. 12, 1912 to Kenneth Karl Roby
*4820 Nicollet Ave., Minneapolis, Minn.

B. James W. Kerr (4gil898) m. to Fern Schlenmer
*2615 S. Washington St., Marion, Ind.

5g: 1) May Elisabeth Kerr, b. Sept. 11, 1927
The Logan line, one of the largest, is characterized by exceptional loyalty among its members. Considering the great size of this line, their records came with a minimum of effort. They know their cousins. I am indebted to Alvah Watson of Wabash, Indiana, for the earlier history of the Logan family; and somebody in each branch was primed with information about that branch.

James Logan was born of Scotch-Irish stock, in County Antrim, Ireland, on May 12, 1798. In 1799 his parents emigrated to North Carolina. Not long after their arrival, his father died at the age of thirty, leaving the mother with two small children, James and Sally.

The widowed mother took her children to Fayette County, Indiana; I have not the date of that move, but the story tells of the growing boy making a living for his mother and sister there before he became of age. It would be interesting to know what drew those pioneer families from so many states to those eastern Indiana counties at about the same time; word had been passed from neighbor to neighbor. And so Winships from York State, and McNeils and Logans from North Carolina, and LaForges from we know not where--these and many more converge on the country near Brookville. And out of that converging, we came into being.

At the opening of Rush County, James Logan moved in, making entry on a quarter section about two miles southeast of where Pleasant Run church was later to be built. In the new neighborhood he met Elizabeth Mann, an Ohio girl, six years his junior, who was visiting a married sister, a Mrs. Washburn. (Some of the Washburns figure in the early history of Pleasant Run.) James and Elizabeth were married on April 26, 1823—the month of Elias Poston's marriage to Hester Farra Cassell. They had nine children, eight of whom lived to have families in turn.

Elizabeth and James Logan were converted in the revival of 1829, she on March 7, he on March 11. (As with Celia and Jesse Winship—and other couples too—the wife led the way.) They were active in the church until 1865. The minutes through these thirty-six years show that James Logan was a modest but dependable man. Twice he apologized manfully for small errors. He had much to do with building the second meeting-house; it was he who prepared rock at Salt Creek for the pillars of that building. (I like that bit of story.) Later he was a trustee, and once a letter-bearer; but when some practical job was needed, he was the man—repairing the eave troughs, mending the fence, cleaning the spring.

In 1865 there was again a serious trouble in the church, the nature of which is not clear, and the Logans, with others, withdrew. We do not know with what church they affiliated in their later years. Elizabeth was blind during her last eight years. She died on June 13, 1880—she had been born on April 3, 1804, her descendants may like to know. James Logan died on August 13, 1881. Both are buried at Pleasant Run. Elizabeth's sister's folks, the Washburns, figure a great deal in the early history of that same little church, but I have not separated the references to them.
Now these are the children of James and Elizabeth Logan, listed here in order that their many descendants who are also in the Poston clan may have the record which Alvah Watson has made.

James Logan (b. May 12, 1798, d. Aug 13, 1881) m. April 26, 1823 to Elizabeth Mann (b. April 3, 1804, d. June 13, 1880).

1) Abigail Logan, b. Apr. 3, 1825, m. to Joseph Endicott
2) Thomas Logan, b. May 19, 1827, m. a daughter of John LaForge
4) Oliver P. Logan, b. Sept. 22, 1832
5) James W. Logan, b. Dec. 22, 1836
7) Elizabeth A. Logan, b. Dec. 16, 1840
8) Mary A. Logan, b. Dec. 28, 1842, d. Oct. 12, 1852
9) Jonas W. Logan, b. Oct. 26, 1845

Abigail married Joseph Endicott on Feb. 21, 1847; shortly after, she and her husband, another Endicott brother and his wife, and her own next brother, Tom Logan and his wife, moved to Des Moines County, Iowa, settling a few miles north of Burlington—one mile north of the present little town of Dodgeville. Descendants of Abigail Endicott are now living in Lincoln, Nebraska.

John M. and Oliver Logan with their wives left Rush County for Wabash in 1856, moving in a four-horse wagon. John and Mary Logan had their first four children with them, Charlotte being a very young baby. The brothers bought farms two miles apart, near La Fontaine. Here they spent the rest of their lives; they are buried in a cemetery half way between the two farms.

The other sons and the other daughter of James and Elizabeth Logan stayed on in Rush County. I have no record of their families; but a recent plat-map shows that in the southeast quarter of the county Logans own many farms—along with Winships, Amoses and other descendants of the pioneer families.

I have seen pictures of John and Mary Poston Logan, and have heard many accounts of both of them. This was a good marriage, fruitful of character. Aunt Maltha Badger, their youngest daughter, remembers how, at the age of five, she wondered why her mother wore her sunbonnet indoors while cooking supper. Then she saw her mother was crying: she had just heard of the death of Elias Poston, and Rush County was, with primitive roads, very far away. Some days later the little girl saw big wagons drive in, loaded with furniture and other belongings which her aunt Margaret Perkins had bought at the auction of Elias Poston's goods.

Through Alvah Watson's kindness I was allowed to read many letters written to his mother, Anna Logan, in the late '60's and early '70's. I wish there were room for some of those letters here: older readers would feel in them a happy memory of their own youthful days; younger readers would feel—I think—that with all our modern sophistication, our many diversions, our times have lost an old-fashioned happiness. These letters speak of spinning and weaving,
of quilting and garden-making, the hard work of harvest and threshing, the
hunger for more schooling, innocent gossip of courtings. They enclose samples
of new dresses just made or being made at home; descriptions of new bonnets;
memories of family visits when twenty miles were a long way to go. Through
them breathes an innocent happiness. The capacity of that generation for en-
joying things—simple things, the worth not measured by the cost—seems to me
a lovely quality.

Yes, that was a good marriage which Elder Benjamin Reeves performed when he
united John M. Logan and Mary Poston: whatever shadowy moods, brooding tенden-
cies, queer turns that make people hard to get on with, there may have been back
in some forgotten great-grandparent—all this seems to have passed by these
two, or to have been put underfoot by healthy natures.

Mary Poston (2g:1832-1883) m. May 16, 1850 to John M. Logan (b. Jan. 20, 1830,

2) Anna Elizabeth Logan, b. Oct. 22, 1852, d. July 14, 1926. See II,
below
3) Lorena Hester Logan, b. Oct. 14, 1854, d. Oct. 21, 1902. See III,
below
5) James Franklin Logan, b. Dec. 31, 1858, d. Aug. 18, 1880. See V,
below
6) Maltha Logan, b. Feb. 7, 1862, See VI, below

1, 1852, d. July 18, 1912) Alma Price was a sister of Daniel T. Price,
who married Lorena Hester Logan (See III,p.18)

4g: 1) Bertha Irene Logan, b. Jan. 25, 1878, d. Oct. 6, 1937, See A, below
3) Mary Eliza Logan, b. May 25, 1880. See B, below
4) Lulu Alice Logan, b. Feb. 25, 1882. See C, below
5) Edith Logan, b. Dec. 12, 1884, d. in infancy
6) Lora Hester Logan, b. Jan. 28, 1886. See D, below
7) Elizabeth Logan, b. Nov. 10, 1887. Sec E, below

A. Bertha Irene Logan (4g:1878-1937) m. March 25, 1900 to Charles
Arbaugh

5g: 1) Olin T. Arbaugh, b. May 15, 1902. See i, below
2) Wade Arbaugh, b. Aug. 26, 1904
   *c/o Central Ind. Gas Co., Anderson, Ind.
3) Charlene Arbaugh, b. Jan 15, 1906. See ii, below
4) Mary Jane Arbaugh, b. July 16, 1917. See iii, below

i. Olin T. Arbaugh (5g:1902) m. to Vivian Wiley
   *3038 Boulevard Place, Indianapolis, Ind.
6g: 1) Billy Arbaugh, b. 1933
   2) Marian Arbaugh, b. 1935

ii. Charlene Arbaugh (5g:1906) m. Apr. 1926 to Griffin Stephenson
   *2708 W. Gilbert St., Muncie, Ind.

6g: 1) Lucy Jane Stephenson, b. 1929
   2) Mildred S. Stephenson, b. 1934

iii. Mary Jane Arbaugh (5g:1917) m. Jan. 6, 1940 to Merlin Frank.
   *126½ S. W. 7th St., Richmond, Ind.

B. Mary Eliza Logan (4g:1880) m. Dec. 10, 1903 to Fred Prilliman
   (d. Aug. 30, 1940)
   *1540 West Cook St., Springfield, Ill.

5g: 1) John Maurice Prilliman, b. Apr. 26, 1906
   See i, below
   2) James Prilliman, b. July 26, 1910
   3) Karl Prilliman, b. Apr. 2, 1913
   See ii, below

i. John Maurice Prilliman (5g:1906) m. Oct. 5, 1938 to Mary Elizabeth Duncan
   *210 W. Adams St., Springfield, Ill.

ii. James Prilliman (5g:1910) m. Oct. 4, 1930 to Dorothy Eberna
   *1513 W. Capitol Ave., Springfield, Ill.

6g: 1) John E. Prilliman, b. Apr. 10, 1933

iii. Karl Prilliman (5g:1913) m. Oct. 11, 1937 to Nan Eberna
    *1200 W. Monroe St., Springfield, Ill.

6g: 1) Barbara Jean Prilliman, b. Aug. 23, 1938
   2) Theodore Karl Prilliman, b. June 19, 1941

C. Lulu Alice Logan (4g:1882) m. May 15, 1904 to Elmer Prilliman
   *Yorktown, Ind. (Elmer Prilliman is a cousin of Fred Prilliman, above)

5g: 1) Vivian Prilliman, b. Mar 4, 1905. See i, below
   2) Naomi Prilliman, b. Apr. 30, 1912. See ii, below

i. Vivian Prilliman (5g:1905) m. to Myron Richman
   *Yorktown, Ind.

6g: 1) Nancy Ann Richman, b. Aug. 7, 1928
   2) David Richman, b. Nov. 26, 1931

ii. Naomi Prilliman (5g:1912) m. to Derol Ernst
   *Yorktown, Ind.

6g: 1) Fritz Ernst, b. Oct. 21, 1934
   2) Gretchen Ernst, b. Dec. 26, 1937
   3) Heidi Ernst, b. Nov. 26, 1940
D. Lora Hester Logan (4g:1886) m. Nov. 1902 to John Bellis
*Naylor, Mo.

5g: 1) Tom W. Bellis, b. Jan. 11, 1904, m. 1938 to Geneva Hahn

E. Elizabeth Logan (4g:1887) m. Oct. 30, 1912 to Samuel C. Halbert
*704 Ashland Ave., Muncie, Ind.

5g: 1) Charles Price Halbert, b. July 8, 1914. See i, below
2) Almajane Halbert, b. Dec. 4, 1917. See ii, below
3) Miriam E. Halbert, b. Dec. 12, 1924
4) Joe Wayne Halbert, b. Jan. 22, 1927

i. Charles Price Halbert (5g:1914) m. March 6, 1941 to Virginia Bowman
*1032 Goodlet St., Indianapolis, Ind.

ii. Almajane Halbert (5g:1917) m. Apr. 30, 1938 to Louis Jack
*4210 Graceland Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.

II. Ann Elizabeth Logan (3g:1852-1926) m. March 12, 1874 to Thomas J. Watson,
(b. June 1, 1853, d. Sept. 2, 1923)

2) Rena Watson, b. Oct. 6, 1877. See A, below
3) John William Watson, b. Oct. 21, 1880. See B, below
4) Clarence Watson, b. Jan. 31, 1882, d. Nov. 6, 1882
5) Job Curtis Watson, b. Oct. 18, 1883. See C, below
6) Alvah Taylor Watson, b. May 6, 1885. See D, below
7) Bertha Olive Watson, b. Oct. 9, 1887, d. Sept. 11, 1902
8) Ross Q. Watson, b. Aug. 27, 1890. See E, below
9) Gordon L. Watson, b. Nov. 30, 1893. See F, below
10) Grafton C. Watson, b. " " " d. Oct. 6, 1894
11) Russell Thomas Watson, b. March 27, 1895. See G, below
12) Oliver Logan Watson, b. Oct. 8, 1898. See H, below

A. Rena Watson (4g: 1877) m. 1908 to John M. Osborn (1861-1936)
*1303 S. Guthrie St., Tulsa, Oklahoma.

5g: 1) John Thomas Osborn, b. Aug. 19, 1913. See i, below
2) William Watson Osborn, b. Apr. 16, 1917. See ii, below

i. John Thomas Osborn, (5g:1913) m. May 29, 1937 to Dornsis Mae Duncan
*321 S. Osage St., Ponca City, Oklahoma

6g: 1) Ruth Joan Osborn, b. July 9, 1939

ii. William Watson Osborn (5g:1917) m. June 29, 1940 to Dorothy Stewart
*755 W. Eleventh St., Tulsa, Oklahoma.
B. John William Watson (4g:1880) m. Aug. 11, 1900 to Bessie Caroline Gardner (b. 1881)
*Marion, Ind., R. Rt. 2

5g: 1) Annetta Watson, b. July 9, 1901, d. July 10, 1901
2) Wilbur Gale Watson, b. July 3, 1902. See i, below
3) Walter Paul Watson, b. Nov. 30, 1903. See ii, below
4) Anna A. Watson, b. Sept. 12, 1905, d. Sept. 9, 1933
5) Mary Agnes Watson, b. Aug. 6, 1907. See iii, below
7) Lucy Ernestine Watson, b. Nov. 8, 1911, d. Sept. 12, 1912
8) Golda Elizabeth Watson, b. Nov. 1, 1912
9) Helen Marthena Watson, b. Sept. 13, 1914. See iv below
11) Velma Eloise Watson, b. Feb. 24, 1917, See v, below
12) Nora Faye Watson, b. Oct. 14, 1919

i. Wilbur Gale Watson, (5g:1902) m. Dec. 25, 1931 to Arminta M. Evans
*1532 Park Place, Des Plaines, Ill.

6g: 1) Phyllis Eilene Watson, b. Sept. 23, 1932
2) Judith Ann Watson, b. March 11, 1936
3) Nancy Mae Watson, b. Aug. 2, 1937
4) Marylyn Kay Watson, b. Oct. 24, 1940

ii. Walter Paul Watson (5g:1903) m. Nov. 28, 1930 to Susan Louise Whiting
*1334 Perry St., Des Plaines, Ill.

6g: 1) John William Watson, b. Jan. 3, 1933
2) Robert Henry Watson, b. June 14, 1934
3) Thomas Joseph Watson, b. Feb. 16, 1939

iii. Mary Agnes Watson (5g:1907) m. June 5, 1926 to Ralph D. Brubaker
*Huntington, Ind. R. Rt. 4

6g: 1) John W. Brubaker, b. Dec. 25, 1927
2) Max Edwin Brubaker, b. Sept. 8, 1929
3) Robert Joseph Brubaker, b. Apr. 3, 1932
4) Jerry D. Brubaker, b. Sept. 29, 1934
5) Ruth Ann Brubaker, b. Aug. 1, 1936
6) Richard Wayne Brubaker, b. May 31, 1938
7) Billy Lee Brubaker, b. Sept. 10, 1941

iv. Helen Marthena Watson (5g:1914) m. Aug. 25, 1940 to Oscar Nonneman
*6540 Minerva Ave., Chicago, Ill.

v. Velma Elois Watson (5g:1917) m. May 21, 1938 to Glen A. Ketring
*Marion, Ind. R. Rt. 6

6g: 1) John Henry Ketring, b. Feb. 4, 1939
2) Betty Jo Ketring, b. Jan. 15, 1941
C. Job Curtis Watson (4g:1883) m. March 20, 1909 to Effie Pence
  *2024 Ortega St., San Francisco, Calif.

  5g: 1) Donald Watson, b. Oct. 6, 1911. See i, below
  2) Virgil P. Watson, b. Sept. 12, 1914. U. S. Marines

  i. Donald Watson (5g:1911) m. Feb. 19, 1939 to Helen Ruth Keller
    *2024 Ortega St., San Francisco, Calif.

  6g: 1) Arthur Curtis Watson, b. Feb. 9, 1941

D. Alvah Taylor Watson (4g:1885) m. Oct. 19, 1915 to Eva Margaret Adams
  *919 Pike St., Wabash, Ind.

  5g: 1) Margaret Ann Watson, b. Nov. 7, 1922

E. Ross Q. Watson (4g:1890) m. Nov. 10, 1912 to Josephine Goodhew (b. Mar.
  21, 1896)
  *Manter, Kansas

  5g: 1) Mildred Watson, b. Oct. 9, 1913 See i, below
  2) Chlorene Watson, b. Sept. 12, 1914. See ii, below
  3) Alta Watson, b. Jan. 1, 1916. See iii, below
  4) Lois Watson, b. Aug. 5, 1919. See iv, below
  5) Ross Watson Jr., b. Aug. 29, 1921
  6) Thomas Watson, b. Sept. 18, 1923
  7) Betty Jean Watson, b. June 1, 1925, d. Oct. 23, 1925
  8) Bobby Lee Watson, b. June 4, 1926, d. June 29, 1938
  9) Billy Dale Watson, b. Apr. 2, 1929
  10) James Farrel Watson, b. July 12, 1932
  12) Jack Clayton Watson, b. Aug. 10, 1937
  13) Evelyn Joan Watson, b. Apr. 1, 1939

  i. Mildred Watson (5g:1913) m. March 21, 1930 to Freeman Walker
    *Baxter Springs, Kansas, R. Rt. 2

    6g: 1) Muriel Patricia Walker, b. May 8, 1932
    2) Freeman Gilbert Walker, b. Oct. 3, 1934
    4) Ellen Kay Walker, b. June 29, 1938
    5) Wanda Louise Walker, b. and d. July 6, 1939
    6) Elizabeth Ann Walker, b. May 31, 1940
    7) John Walker, b. Jan 22, 1942

  ii. Chlorine Watson (5g:1914) m. Sept. 4, 1929 to Michael Watkins
    *526 W. Netta St., Picher, Oklahoma

  iii. Alta Watson (5g:1916) m. Sept. 23, 1932 to Ross Von Hemel
    *Mantis, Kansas
6g: 1) Donald Von Hemel, b. May 14, 1935
2) Ronald Von Hemel, b. June 4, 1937
3) Danny Von Hemmel, b. Apr. 6, 1938
4) Carolyn Von Hemel, b. Apr. 26, 1940

iv. Lois Watson (5g:1919) m. Dec. 5, 1939 to Henry Von Hemel
*Mantes, Kansas

F. Gordon L. Watson (4g:1893) m. Nov. 30, 1923 to Golden Moody (b. Sept. 6, 1895) *311 N. Cass St., Wabash, Ind.

5g: 1) James Watson, b. Oct. 21, 1926
2) David Watson, b. Nov. 26, 1932

G. Russell Thomas Watson (4g:1895) m. Nov. 19, 1922 to Marguerite Bowers
*435 N. West St., Tipton, Ind.

5g: 1) Dick Watson, b. Jan. 26, 1933
2) infant, d./young.

H. Oliver L. Watson (4g:1898) m. July 1, 1923 to Veva Alice Curry
*935 Forrest Ave., Pacific Grove, Calif.

5g: 1) Iva Beth Watson, b. March 2, 1930

III. Lorena Hester Logan (3g:1854-1902) m. March 12, 1876 to Daniel T. Price, (b. Sept. 11, 1847, d. July 6, 1938) Daniel Price was a brother of Alma Price, who m. Thomas Warren Logan - see I, above.

4g: 1) infant daughter, b. and d. 1877
*Marion, Ind. R. Rt. 2


3) Mary Elzora Badger, b. March 30, 1882. See C, below
4) George B. Badger, b. March 1, 1888, d. Apr. 7, 1888

A. John Orion Badger (4g:1877-1939) m. July, 1919 to Ursula Shanks.
No Children

B. Charles Reason Badger (4g:1879-1941) m. (1st) 1903 to Gertrude Nussbaum (d. Dec. 18, 1918)
5g: 1) Charlotte Rosalind Badger, b. June 17, 1905, d. Sept. 11, 1928
2) Josephine Virginia Badger, b. Apr. 29, 1908
*3061 N. New Jersey St., Indianapolis, Ind.

Charles Reason Badger m. 2d. to Mrs. Isabelle H. McCullough

C. Mary Elzoe Badger (4g:1882) m. Apr. 16, 1898 to Homer H. McVicker
*R. Rt. 1. La Fontaine, Ind.

5g: 1) Charlotte Ann McVicker, b. Nov. 20, 1899. See i, below
2) Vera Gail McVicker, b. Dec. 5, 1906, d. May 9, 1929. See ii, below

i. Charlotte Ann McVicker (5g:1899) m. Oct. 25, 1923 to Norman D. Vickrey
*618 W. 7th St., Marion, Ind.

6g: 1) Margaret Joan Vickrey, b. Oct. 28, 1927

ii. Vera Gail McVicker (5g:1906-1929) m. Oct. 27, 1926 to Chester Ralston
*1327 E. Ewing St., South Bend, Ind.

6g: 1) Jeanetta Joyce Ralston, b. Sept. 22, 1927
2) Barbara Nell Ralston, b. Feb. 10, 1929, d. Apr. 28, 1935

V. James Franklin Logan (3g:1858-1880) m. to Margaret Howard (d. 1917)

4g: 1) Lilian Logan, b. April 26, 1881, d. Aug. 10, 1934; m. to William Edward Foust (b. Feb. 15, 1874)
*La Fontaine, Ind.

5g: 1) Marguerite Logan Foust, b. Apr. 29, 1899
*3963 W. 7th St., Los Angeles, Calif.
2) Lilian Russell Foust, b. June 27, 1901. See i, below
3) James Adam Foust, b. Jan. 21, 1906
4) Robert Eugene Foust, b. Apr. 10, 1916

i. Lilian Russell Foust (5g:1901) m. Feb. 5, 1921 to Philip Paul Nelson (b. Apr. 30, 1900)
*919 W. 3rd St., Marion, Ind.

6g: 1) Richard Vernon Nelson, b. Oct. 30, 1921
2) Charles Edward Nelson, b. Sept. 13, 1930
3) Alan Andrew Nelson, b. Nov. 13, 1933

VI. Maltha Logan (3g:1862) m. Sept. 18, 1881 to Henry C. Badger (b. Aug. 15, 1859, d. July 11, 1939).
*La Fontaine, Ind.
4g: 1) Nellie May Badger, b. Sept. 3, 1882, d. Aug. 16, 1883
2) Carl B. Badger, b. June 3, 1884, d. June 15, 1884
3) Warren A. Badger, b. Nov. 13, 1885, d. March 17, 1933. See A, below
4) Cecil F. Badger, b. Dec. 26, 1887. See B, below
5) Eldred Lee Badger, b. June 11, 1890, d. Nov. 3, 1891
7) Ruth B. Badger, b. Dec. 6, 1894. See D, below
8) Paul Badger, b. Aug. 24, 1902, d. Aug. 15, 1903

A. Warren A. Badger (4g:1885-1933) m. Sept. 14, 1910 to Edna Montgomery

B. Cecil F. Badger (4g:1887) m. May 28, 1921 to Opal Banta
*2618 N. Alabama St., Indianapolis, Ind.

C. Grafton W. Badger (4g:1893) m. Oct. 17, 1914 to Osa Roades
*3941 Boulevard Place, Indianapolis, Ind.

5g: 1) Juanita Badger, b. July 24, 1915
2) Edward Badger, b. Apr. 22, 1920

D. Ruth B. Badger (4g:1894) m. 1919 to Claude Kolyer
*La Fontaine, Ind.

1) adopted son, Paul L. Kolyer, b. Jan. 9, 1925
When I first read the story of Pleasant Run Church, before any idea of a Poston family history had taken shape, I was impressed by Charlotte Poston's passionate loyalty to her father. When his own church withdrew the hand of fellowship from him in 1855, strong pressure was evidently brought upon Charlotte to remain in the church. Here is her answer (December, 1855): "I again renew my request that I made in your September meeting, to erase my name from your book. Do not defer longer, for my mind has not changed, nor will it under present circumstances. Therefore it is my desire that you shall erase it this day. I am no longer with you. Farewell."

Upon her mother's death in 1863, Charlotte and her husband moved into Elias Poston's home to keep house for him. Her oldest daughter remembers the many flowering things--some of them rare and hard to grow--and the pet animals and birds the aging grandfather loved to have about him. And from girlhood Charlotte helped keep alive the ties with distant kinfolk--the Farras in Kentucky, the Wards in Clinton County.

In 1851, when she was seventeen, she visited the Farra uncles and aunts and cousins near Lexington. I think that some little girls--and maybe some older ones--will enjoy reading that, during that visit, the Kentucky folks know how to be very nice to the young cousin from Indiana. Oliver Farra gave her a "purple satin bonnet with black and purple feather and a red carnation." Aaron Farra gave her a red plaid delaine dress; and her aunt Margaret Troutman gave her an old family heirloom--a little wedding ring that had belonged to some one away back. Charlotte made other visits to Bourbon, long after, accompanied by one or more of her daughters. We owe more to her than to any other for passing down the knowledge of the Farra family.

She and her husband were friendly with the Wards, too. There is a kodak picture, taken about 1910, showing Gideon Wellman in a group with Aaron and George Ward and their families, with "Aunt Nan" Ward--then nearly ninety in the midst. The Wellmans did not find it hard to keep the ties of kinship alive. Another kodak picture of Charlotte, taken in her later years, sitting in her living room, is strong with character. The room, the familiar things in it, the good face, all are eloquent of the self-respect that lifts a family and keeps it from sagging.

Gideon Wellman was the third child of Aaron Wellman, who had come from Kentucky and settled in Rush County at some time in the 1820's. He was probably descended from a colonial Vermont family of Wellmans, but the connection has not been clearly traced. He was born in Kentucky in 1805; about 1828 he married Frances Lyons, who was born in Indiana in 1812. Their home in Rush County lay midway between New Salem and Pleasant Run. Aaron Wellman died in 1868, Frances in 1877. Both are buried at Pleasant Run.

They had fourteen children; three died young, three others left no children, but the eight left a large group of descendants. The oldest daughter, Sarah Jane, married Richard Tyner. Marietta, next to the youngest child,
The text on the page is not legible due to the quality of the image. It appears to contain information that is not discernible.
married Quincy Allen Poston (see the George W. Poston line).

Charlotte R. Poston (2g:1834-1910) m. Aug. 27, 1856 to Gideon Wellman (b. Sept. 4, 1832, d. July 30, 1911) They were married by John D. Downey, J. P.

3g: 1) infant son, b. July 5, 1857, d. July 18, 1857
2) Lillie Zelade Wellman, b. May 10, 1858. See I, below
3) Aaron E. Wellman, b. Oct. 16, 1859, d. young
4) Hettie Ella Wellman, b. July 14, 1861, d. Aug. 1, 1866
5) Hettie Frances Wellman, b. March 8, 1863. See II, below
6) Jeanette Wellman, b. Nov. 30, 1865. See III, below
7) Mary Lucy Wellman, b. Oct. 11, 1868. See IV, below
8) Harvey Perry Wellman, b. March 13, 1873, d. May 14, 1926. See V, below

I. Lillie Zelade Wellman (3g:1858) m. June 6, 1882 to Jabez L. Winship (1843-1924) *510 N. Morgan St., Rushville, Ind. (For Jabez L. Winship, see the Elizabeth Poston-John Winship Line)


4g: 1) Clarence Stevens, b. March 29, 1889. See A, below
2) Wilbur Stevens, b. Dec. 8, 1891. See B, below.


5g: 1) George Arnold Stevens, b. Oct. 26, 1918. See i, below
2) Robert Stevens, b. June 9, 1924

i. George Arnold Stevens (5g:1918) m. March 28, 1942 to Betty Sue Whitmore (b. Nov. 3, 1921)

B. Wilbur Gideon Stevens (4g:1891) m. Oct. 10, 1915 to Beulah Staples *

5g: 1) Wilbur Gideon Stevens Jr., b. Nov. 29, 1918; m. March 21, 1941 to Mary Louise Sampson (b. June 6, 1918)

III. Jeanette Wellman (3g:1865) m. Apr. 3, 1889 to Jesse Green Bennett (b.1864) *5802 E. New York St., Indianapolis, Ind. Jesse Green Bennett is a brother of Arra W. Bennett--see Elizabeth Poston-John Winship line.

4g: 1) Ruel Bennett, b. July 29, 1899; m. (1st) May 29, 1921 to Roberta Apple

5g: 1) Ruel Bennett Jr., b. Aug. 31, 1925

Ruel Bennett m. (2d) to Delphine Dudec *152 W. Burton Place, Chicago, Ill.

5g: 2) Harvey Paul Bennett, b. June 17, 1942
IV. Mary Lucy Wellman (3g:1868) m. Dec. 31, 1903 to Will Meredith (b. Dec. 13, 1854, d. July 27, 1922)
*N. Morgan St., Rushville, Ind.

V. Harvey Perry Wellman (3g:1873-1926) m. July 3, 1901 to Cecelia Thompson, (d. Aug. 25, 1921)

4g: 1) Theodore Clemens Wellman, b. Nov. 11, 1902. See A, below
2) George Perry Wellman, b. Nov. 18, 1903. See B, below

A. Theodore Clemens Wellman (4g:1902) m. Feb. 7, 1925 to Grace Finis
*Kentfield, Calif.

B. George Perry Wellman (4g:1903) m. Feb. 27, 1925 to Elizabeth Hawkins
*1307 Arcadia St., Chico, Calif.

5g: 1) Nancy Cecelia Wellman, b. Jan. 22, 1926
2) Marjorie Ann Wellman, b. Sept. 12, 1927

C. Murray Thompson Wellman (4g:1905) m. Dec. 26, 1936 to Margaret E. Klockow
*72 Wall St., New York City.

The Elias Poston Jr. Line

Elias Poston Jr. (2g:1836-1876) m. Feb. 7, 1865 to Salina Looney (b. March 25, 1844, d. Apr. 18, 1903)

2) Anna May Poston, b. Feb. 5, 1870. See II, below
3) Harry Poston, b. Feb. 26, 1874, d. Sept. 9, 1874

I. Claude L. Poston (3g:1868-1915) m. Oct. 28, 1891 to Ada Clifton

4g: 1) Clement Lowell Poston, b. Sept. 17, 1901; m. Gladys Deibert
*Dr. Clement L. Poston, 306-310 National Bank Bldg., Richmond, Ind.

II. Anna May Poston (3g:1870) m. Jan. 25, 1913 to Al. Linville
*324 West First St., Rushville, Ind.
The Charles Poston Line

Charles William Poston (2g:1838-1876) m. Apr. 14, 1865 to Sarah Jane Robinson (b. Feb. 9, 1847, d. Oct. 9, 1923)

Charles Poston is remembered by many of the older members of the Poston clan as a young man of great ability and fine personality. After his marriage in Rush County, he lived for a short time in Indianapolis, then in Franklin. He was mayor of Franklin at the time of his death. He died in Atlanta, Georgia, where he had gone to find health. The oldest kinfolk in Rushville remember how his older brother, George W., went to Atlanta to bring the body home; and that Charles' next older brother, Elias, Jr., was even then suffering from the hurt that caused his own death three weeks later. Charles is buried in Little Flat Rock cemetery, a few miles east of Rushville. His wife died in Salina, Kansas.

3g: 1) Osmyn Robinson Poston, b. Apr. 3, 1866, d. 1915. See I, below
2) Crudenia Poston, b. Feb. 19, 1870. See II, below
   See III, below

I. Osmyn R. Poston (3g:1866-1915) m. Lulu Jennings, about 1890, d. in Denver, Colo.

4g: 1) Claude Poston, could not be located

II. Crudenia Poston (3g:1870) m. Aug. 5, 1896, to Richard Price Cravens (b. 1856) *542 S. Eighth St., Salina, Kansas.

4g: 1) Rolland Poston Cravens, b. Dec. 22, 1900. See A, below
2) Kenton Robinson Cravens, b. June 7, 1904. See B, below

A. Rolland P. Cravens (4g:1900) m. to Edith Lovina Mulkley.
   *2190 1/2 W. 27th St., Los Angeles, Calif.

B. Kenton R. Cravens (4g:1904) m. May 28, 1927 to Vivian Crouch
   *18513 Parkland Dr., Shaker Heights, Cleveland, O.

5g: 1) Susan Cravens, b. Aug. 22, 1929
2) Kenton Cravens, Jr., b. June 7, 1931

III. Merritt F. Poston (3g:1874-1941) m. to Minnie Thompson (b. Oct. 9, 1877, d. Oct. 5, 1933)

4g: 1) Mildred Louise Poston, b. Dec. 25, 1903. See A, below
2) Dorothy Inez Poston, b. Dec. 22, 1905. See B, below
3) Charles Sanford Poston, b. Nov. 5, 1907
   *6718 Malabar, Huntington, Calif.
4) Sarah Jane Poston, b. Dec. 16, 1913

A. Mildred Louise Poston (4g:1903) m. 1928 to William G. Lowdy
   *Richton, Mississippi.
B. Dorothy Inez Poston (4g:1905) m. May 1, 1929 to Holger William Johnson. *3788 S. Lincoln, Englewood, Col.

5g: 1) Roland T. Johnson, b. March 18, 1931
2) Jeanne Juanita Johnson, b. Sept. 9, 1934
3) JoAtta Jane Johnson, b. Sept. 9, 1934

C. Sarah Jane Poston (4g:1913) m. 1933 to Thomas Raymond Watson

5g: 1) Barbara Ann Watson, b. Sept. 20, 1935
2) Betty Louise Watson, b. Sept. 20, 1935
3) Robert Dean Watson, b. Jan. 19, 1936

The Hester Poston - William Henry Carroll Line


Their children: (3g)
1) Charles Henry Carroll, b. June 9, 1870, d. April, 1897
2) Percy Poston Carroll, b. Dec. 18, 1873, m. Dec. 28, 1922 to Ruth Delano Tolliver (b. Dec. 8, 1892)
   *Baxter Hill, North Salem, N. Y.

From many letters and conversations with those of the third generation I have found that Hester, youngest child of Elias Poston, lingers in their minds with an aura of beauty. Women in their eighties who knew her in their girlhood speak of her with an especial tenderness. She had artistic gifts. I have seen some china that she painted; I wish I could include colored pictures of some of those pieces. In her the spell of a beauty-loving imagination was strong.

After her father's death in 1867 she went to live with her next older brother, Charles. It was at his home, then in Franklin, Indiana, that she was married to William Henry Carroll. He was born in Greensburg, had been a captain in the Civil War, later studied law and began practice at Newcastle. Later he was circuit judge in Blackford and Grant counties, and then engaged in practice in Marion. His family had come from Maryland.
Summary of Elias B. Poston's Descendants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2g</th>
<th>3g</th>
<th>4g</th>
<th>5g</th>
<th>6g</th>
<th>7g</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>By Nancy Norton</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sally Winship</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Winship</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Milton Poston</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Poston</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>80**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine Ann James</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>214#</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Ward</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2g</th>
<th>3g</th>
<th>4g</th>
<th>5g</th>
<th>6g</th>
<th>7g</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>By Hester Farra</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amos Poston</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W. Poston</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron Poston</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Perkins-Tyner</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Logan</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>47</td>
<td></td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte Wellman</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias Poston Jr.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles W. Poston</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hester Carroll</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

18  105  209  312  285  38  423  967

* Unknown descendants of Margaret Poston Halfacre
** Count incomplete on two branches
# Count incomplete in four families
** Son of Osmyn Poston may have descendants

While we cannot count the unknown, I estimate that the lost branches may bring the total count of descendants to 1000.

Among Elias Poston's grandchildren, these three have the largest number of descendants:
Ann Elizabeth Logan Watson  76
Margaret James Perry  63
Elias Poston James  57

Elias B. Poston's first child was born in 1808; his last in 1840. His first grandchild in 1832, his last in 1874. His first great-grandchild in 1864, his last in 1913. Fourteen of his grandchildren were still living at the end of 1941. The first 7g child was born in 1919; the last may well be born after the year 2000.
APPENDIX

The Family of Samuel Cassell

Referring back to the short chapter on the Farra family, and to that page in the Poston history that tells of Elias Poston's marriage to Hester Farra Cassell in 1823, you will recall that Hester was the widow of John Cassell (1785-1815), and had borne him a child, Samuel, in 1814. Since this Samuel Cassell was half-brother to the children of Elias and Hester Farra Poston, it is fitting that we list his descendants here.

A knowledge of Samuel Cassell may come as a surprise to many Poston descendants. A note written on the back of an old letter many years ago gave us a clue that brought us in touch with one of his grand-daughters, Mrs. Elizabeth Sellier, of Lexington, Ky. To her we owe a wealth of material. Let it be said in gentle admonition, no Poston family has sent in so scrupulously complete a record of earlier generations. There has been in the Cassell family a remarkable fidelity to one another and to Lexington. Members of the family who have passed away in distant states have been returned to Lexington for burial. Mrs. Sellier sends us not only the names of persons who married into the family, but of their parents as well, and where they lived. This is wholesome. If families take little pride or interest in such matters themselves, they lose coherence. If we are not faithful and kind to one another, where shall we find faith and kindness?

Our first curiosity is, naturally: why Hester left her nine-year old son behind in Kentucky when she rode to Indiana with Elias Poston to become a second mother to his children. We know her motherly nature, the strong hold she obtained and kept upon the love of her step-children. With the help of Mrs. Sellier, I offer the following explanation: it is highly probable that Hester, widowed at the age of nineteen, returned to her parents, Amos and Margaret Farra, with her baby. After eight years, when she married Elias Poston, her parents, deeply fond of the nine-year old Samuel, would naturally be eager to keep him. Besides, they knew that the seven children of Elias Poston—four of them younger than her own son (two of them, indeed, mere babies)—would require much care; and so she left Samuel with them. Certain it is that they brought him up; and after his grandfather Amos Farra died in 1825, all the more reason why he should stay on with his grandmother, till he was man-grown. We know that the ties between Hester Farra Poston and her husband, and the Farra and Cassell kindred in Kentucky, continued strong to the end. But in later years, Samuel Cassell having died eleven years before his mother, the Indiana kindred forgot him.

And now a brief survey of certain backgrounds of ancestry. We give here no material about John Cassell, first husband of Hester. A book on the Cassell family is being prepared, but we cannot well wait for it. By the way, the Lexington descendants pronounce the name as if it were spelled Castle (and indeed we have found it so spelled in some records); while more distant branches accent the last syllable.
ENDURA Iauda in provident

J. Halden

...
But the kinships of Sarah B. Bryan, who married Samuel Cassell in 1838, are rather exciting. She was a great-grand-daughter of Mary Boone, next younger sister of Daniel Boone. And her great-grandfather William Bryan (1733-1780) was one of the four Bryan brothers who had founded Bryan's Station, four miles northeast of Lexington, in 1779. In 1780 this William Bryan was killed by Indians while hunting along Elkhorn Creek, at almost the very spot where Frankfort, Kentucky, now stands. His three brothers and several sons and nephews continued to build up Bryan's Station. It was after the hard siege of that station in 1782, when Simon Girty led the Indian horde, that the avenging militia walked into fatal ambush at the Blue Licks. One nephew of this William Bryan married a daughter of Daniel Boone. Besides, Daniel himself had married Rebecca Bryan, a cousin of William.

And though the Farra family come into the picture a little later, it is worth noting that when Amos Farra moved his family from Pennsylvania to Kentucky, he first settled at Bryan's Station.

But let us return to Sarah B. Bryan, who married Samuel Cassell in 1838. Her Bryan ancestry goes far back to Morgan Bryan of Danish family who had moved to Ireland. In 1719 this Morgan Bryan, having settled in Chester County, Pa., married Martha Strode. Later he moved to Virginia, and then in 1748 to the Yadkin River district of North Carolina. And there the Bryans came to know the family of Squire Boone I, father of Daniel and Mary and Squire II and eight other young Boones. Cabins were within courting distance; and the Wilderness Road from Yadkin to Caintuck was the next natural move. In skeleton form, the Bryan lineage runs like this:

Morgan Bryan m. Martha Strode in 1719  
William Bryan m. Mary Boone in 1755  
Daniel Boone Bryan m. Elizabeth Turner (in Kentucky)  
William Turner Bryan m. Margaret Gist, in 1813  
Sarah B. Bryan m. Samuel Cassell in 1838

The Gist family, too, were notable pioneers. In skeleton outline:

Christopher Gist m. Edith Cromwell, away back in colonial days  
Richard Gist m. Zipporah Murray  
Nathaniel Gist m. Mary Howard  
William Gist m. Mary Galewood  
Margaret Gist m. William Turner Bryan in 1813  
Sarah B. Bryan . . . as above.

Nathaniel Gist was quite a man in the Revolutionary War. And one of the earlier explorers of Kentucky, earlier perhaps than Boone, was a Christopher Gist—not the original Christopher, of course, but a descendant of his. Stoner's Fork of Licking, where we Postons and Nortons once lived, was first known as Gist's Creek.

No picture of Samuel Farra Cassell is known to exist; but I wish all of you could see the picture of his wife, Sarah Bryan Cassell (1816-1894)—one of the most beautiful faces I have seen, strong and full of character; and the dress and the brooch and the ear-drops would set all the girls envious.
One very odd turn of relationship appears in the Samuel Cassell record on the next page. Referring back to the Farra chapter, you will note that Hester Farra Cassell Poston's youngest sister, Margaret, married a Robert Featherston. A diagram will show what followed:

Amos Farra m. Margaret Whiteman

Hester Farra m. John Cassell         Margaret Farra m. Robert Featherston

Samuel Cassell m. Sarah B. Bryan   William Whiteman Featherston

Margaret B. Cassell m.

Elizabeth Featherston m. Eugene L. Sellier

Now Mrs. Sellier asks: "What relation am I to myself?" On her mother's side she is a great-great-grand-daughter of Amos Farra; on her father's side she is a great-grand-daughter of Amos Farra. Being unable to say just what kind of cousin-once-removed she is to herself, still it seems clear that when she attends a family reunion dinner she should sit beside herself; but whether on the left or on the right of herself—oh dear me, let her draw straws with herself. Two generations in one: the great-grand-daughter can shake an admonishing finger at the great-great-grand-daughter and say: "Now, my pert young miss, show a respect to your elders and don't talk back to me."

The Samuel Farra Cassell Family

To reckon the generations on a par with the Poston-Farra families we count Hester Farra as of the first generation.


2g: 1) Samuel Farra Cassell, b. March 17, 1814, d. Sept. 6, 1852; m. Nov. 29, 1838 to Sarah B. Bryan, b. March 5, 1816, d. July 27, 1894.

    2) Margaret Bryan Cassell, b. April 26, 1841, d. Apr. 13, 1883
       See II, below
    3) William Bryan Cassell, b. Sept. 9, 1842; d. Aug. 4, 1923
       See III, below
    4) Maltha Elley Cassell, b. Apr. 5, 1844, d. Sept. 23, 1857
    5) Mary B. Cassell, b. Aug. 9, 1845, d. Sept. 16, 1846
       See IV, below
    7) Alpheus Lewis Cassell, b. March 9, 1849, d. July 16, 1853
    8) Laura Latham Cassell, b. Dec. 23, 1850, d. Jan. 18, 1853
    9) Sam Anna Cassell, b. Sept. 15, 1852, d. May 19, 1923, See V, below.

     .........

199
I. Eudora B. Cassell (3g:1839-1882) m. Apr. 13, 1869 to Major Augustus James Morey (1828-1907)
       *Alderson, W. Va.

II. Margaret Bryan Cassell (3g:1841-1883) m. June 9, 1859 to William Whiteman Featherston (b. June 12, 1831, d. July 12, 1921)
   4g: 1) Samuel Cassell Featherston, b. Apr. 26, 1860
       3) Elizabeth Elmore Featherston, b. Nov. 12, 1865, See A, below
       4) Robert T. Featherston, b. May 28, 1869. See B, below
       6) Hilary Davis Featherston, b. May 26, 1874. See C, below
       7) Eudora Morey Featherston, b. Feb. 26, 1877. See D, below

   A. Elizabeth Elmore Featherston (4g:1865) m. Dec. 5, 1895 to Eugene La Fayette Sellier (b. March 14, 1861; d. Jan. 23, 1927)
      *150 N. Ashland Ave., Lexington, Ky.

   B. Robert T. Featherston (4g:l869) m. Dec. 23, 1907 to Margaret Downing.
      5g: 1) Robert Edgar Featherston, b. Nov. 19, 1908; m. March 2, 1940 to Mary Frances Long (b. March 30, 1917)
          6g: 1) Robert Featherston III, b. Sept. 24, 1941

   C. Hilary Davis Featherston (4g:1874) m. Nov. 26, 1903 to Ethel Stivers
      5g: 1) Grace Howard Featherston, b. Oct. 7, 1904
          2) Ethel May Featherston, b. Sept. 30, 1907, d. Aug. 18, 1909
          3) Isabel Hildreth Featherston, b. March 16, 1910


III. William Bryan Cassell (3g:1842-1923) m. Oct. 18, 1865 to Mary Ellen Wilson (1845-1936)
   4g: 1) Minnie Duke Cassell
        2) Samuel Wilson Cassell

Fourteen descendants of Wm. Bryan Cassell

IV. Eugene Aaron Cassell (3g:1847-1900) m. March 16, 1869 to Amanda Telford Whitney (1852-1927)
   4g: 1) Daniel Bryan Cassell, b. Dec. 1, 1869, d. May 12, 1870
       2) Eugenia Whitney Cassell, b. Sept. 10, 1871
       3) Sallie Gay Cassell, b. Sept. 29, 1873, d. Apr. 8, 1884
       4) Georgia Bryan Cassell, b. Dec. 23, 1875, d. Nov. 21, 1877
       5) Anna Belle Cassell, b. Dec. 17, 1879, d. Jan. 10, 1941
       6) Terah Dunlap Cassell, b. Apr. 3, 1886, d. Apr. 30, 1915. See A, below
A. Terah Dunlap Cassell (4g:1886-1915) m. Sept. 7, 1910 to John Steele (b. Oct. 30, 1882)
6g: 1) John Whitney Biggerstaff, b. Nov. 25, 1934

B. Whitney Weir Cassell (4g:1894) m. Jan. 6, 1923 to Nancy Naomi Zuerne (b. March 6, 1897)
*1520 E. Seneca St., Tucson, Ariz.
5g: 1) James Whitney Cassell, b. Jan. 22, 1924
2) Margaret Anne Cassell, b. Nov. 23, 1928
3) Helen Zuerne Cassell, b. Jan. 7, 1934

V. Sam Anna Cassell (3g:1852-1923) m. Dec. 20, 1870 to Hilary Offutt Davis, (1841-1886)
4g: 1) Lillian Davis, b. Oct. 16, 1871, d. Nov. 2, 1938 See A, below
2) Pearl Davis, b. March 10, 1873, d. March 12, 1873
3) Ermie Lee Davis, b. July 7, 1874, d. 1912. See B, below
4) Maude Davis, b. Dec. 9, 1876. See C, below
6) Columbia Davis, b. Nov. 11, 1881. See D, below
7) Bessie Davis, b. Sept. 27, 1884. See E, below

A. Lillian Davis (4g:1871-1938) m. to William G. Lehman

Four children, one grandchild

B. Ermie Lee Davis (4g:1874) m. to John McKee Withrow, Jan. 22, 1902


6g: 1) John Eastin Withrow Jr., b. Dec. 1, 1930
2) James Harrison Withrow, b. Nov. 9, 1937

C. Maude Davis (4g:1876)

Married; one daughter, one grandchild

D. Columbia Davis (4g:1881) m. to Samuel Boyd White *Randolph, N. Y.

5g: 1) Anna Ladora White, m. to John H. Clayton

6g: 1) John H. Clayton Jr.
2) Boyd W. Clayton

E. Bessie Davis (4g:1884)

Married: one daughter, one grandchild

Summary of descendants of Hester Farra by John Cassell:

2g 3g 4g 5g 6g
1 9 25 28 15 Total: 78
INDEX  
to the Family Record

To list the names of all the nearly one thousand descendants would cost much labor and paper. If a briefer index helps you to find an individual, that should satisfy all reasonable needs. We have tried to list every family surname. Where all persons bearing one surname are of one comparatively small family group (for instance, Arbaugh, or Bellis, or Zeiders) you will find all persons of that name on one or two pages. Even when there are several families of one name but all closely related (for example, Perry), you will find them all within a few pages.

Where one surname belongs to different families not closely related, we attach the Christian name also, usually of the parent who is of Poston descent. For example there are five families of Miller, not closely related; and while nearly all the Watsons belong to the large Logan line, one family does not. In such cases, the identifying Christian name will be given.

We stretch this rule a little with the names of Poston and Winship. There are --or rather were--so many Postons, it seemed worth while to list all the third generation male Postons who married. From the third generation on, living members of the clan should be able to find their proper places. The Postons are scattered among seven family lines; the Winships through two. But the Wards, though a very large group, all come in one family line; and short of listing all names in that group, there is not much use of listing a few.

There were so many Postons: it may surprise you to find how few boys and young men now bear that name. Count them and see. Poston men have begotten daughters mainly, in these last sixty years; or the sons have not passed the name on. A little more than a hundred years ago the name Poston covered the entire family: now there are more than 230 different family surnames. This tells you one difficulty in making a family record. The name Logan, too, has almost disappeared, though the Logan line is very large. But the Ward name is going strong.

Allen, 168  
Amos, 167  
Anaker, 128  
Arbaugh, 181  

Badger, 186  
Baker, 136  
Banister, 160, 163  
Bartholomew, 160  
Bateman, 137  
Bellis, 183  
Bender, 122  
Bennett, Erman Winship, 121  
Bennett, Jeanette Wellman, 190  
Biggerstaff, 201  
Bischoff, 163  
Bitters, 159  

Black, 123  
Blood, 160  
Poll, 123  
Boots, 151  
Boyer, 176  
Bradham, 142  
Brian, 135  
Britton, 128  
Brown, Hattie Poston, 128  
Brown, Sophia Poston, 128  
Brubaker, 184  
Buchanan, 163  
Buman, 141  
Burnau, 150  
Butts, 162  
Cadle, 146
Calfee, 172
Callane, 168
Camp, 158
Canier, 128
Capp, 168
Carroll, 193
Cassell, 199
Clark, 162
Clayton, 201
Cline, 126
Coflcn, 142
Comer, 173
Cordes, 119
Cox, 162
Crane, 117
Cravens, 192
Crawford, 160
Crosby, 146
Cross, 144
Crouch, 141
Crumpacker, 168
Crutchfield, 154
Curl, 143
Culc, 172
Danick, 173
Daugherty, 158
Davis, 201
Davis, Louie Smith, 118
Dawes, 158
Dixon, 118
Donley, 168
Downey, 177
Dreller, 141
DuBois, 119
Duffey, 168
Dunphy, 142
Dupoy, 139
Eller, 153
Ernst, 182
Esarocy, 153
Featherston, 200
Foust, 187
Fox, 158
Francis, 162
Frank, 182
Free, 153
Gardner, 176
George, 200
Gillespie, 163
Goldsmith, 148
Gurtner, 158
Gutel, 141
Halbert, 183
Halemc, 123
Hammond, 162
Hanks, 137
Harrels, 176
Harris, 150
Hart, 146
Harvey, 172
Hastings, 128
Hedrick, 145
Henderson, Mrs. Monte, 154
Henderson, Mrs. Ralph W., 127
Herscher, 143
Holley, 143
Hormel, 167
Horton, 169
Houser, 144
Howard, 162
Huddleston, 130
Huffer, 150
Hunt, Aaron, 117
Hunt, Marshall Estes, 161
Hunt, Mrs. Maurice, 150
Hunt, William R., 158
Irvine, 126
Jack, 183
James, 131-137, 139-140
Johnson, Mrs. E. A., 145
Johnson, Mrs. William H., 192
Jones, 119-120
Keller, 139
Kellerher, 168
Kendall, 121
Kerr, 177
Ketring, 184
Kingsbury, 159
Knight, 172
Kolyer, 188
Koontz, 159
Lakin, 118
Lehman, 201
Lester, 173
Linville, 191
Liston, 148
Logan, Mary Poston, 181
Lovelace, 128
Lowdy, 192
Lowell, 128
Lowrey, 142
Lyons, 154
Mark, 141-142
Mattern, 159
Matticks, 127
May, 151
McFarland, 161
McIlwaine, 119
McBurr, 154
McQuiston, 144
McVicker, 187
Meredith, 191
Merrill, 149
Meyncke, 153
Millenberger, 159
Miller, Mrs. Dora, 127
Miller, Mrs. John F., 145
Miller, Miss Marjorie, 118
Miller, Mrs. Plin, 172
Miller, Mrs. Quincy, 173
Moffett, 151
Moore, 120
Morcy, 200
Morris, 129
Mossman, 160
Murphy, 129
Myers, 129
Nelson, 187
Nicoll, 168
Nonneman, 184
O'Brien, 137
Osborn, 183
Palmer, 144
Perkins, 176
Perry, 140-14
Phipps, 140
Pickard, 118
Pittman, 128
Poston, Aaron F., 170
Poston, Amos, 123
Poston, Amos F., 157
Poston, Charles, 163
Poston, Charles W., 192
Poston, Claude L., 191
Poston, Elias, 113
Poston, Elias Jr., 191
Poston, Elijah, 125
Poston, George W., 165
Poston, Henry Clay, 163
Poston, Horace Greeley, 170
Poston, Ira, 127
Poston, James Henry, 170
Poston, John Magwary, 126
Poston, John Milton, 123
Poston, Merritt, 192
Poston, Osmyne, 192
Poston, Ovid, 163
Poston, Quincy Allen, 167
Poston, Sanford M., 166
Poston, Thomas Rufus, 129
Poston, William, 123
Poston, William Gibson, 170
Poston, William Riley, 126
Price, Mary James, 140
Price, Lorona Logan, 186
Price, Mrs. Robert E., 153
Prilliman, 182
Pruitt, 128
Puckett, 120
Pulliam, 161
Ralston, 187
Rash, 120
Ray, 176
Renbarger, 160
Rhoades, 172
Richman, 182
Riley, 118
Roby, 177
Robinson, 117
Runyon, 127
Sailors, 171
Saylors, 159
Schriber, 144
Sellier, 200
Sheridan, 137
Showalter, 161
Smalley, 146
Smith, Mrs. Harold, 172
Smith, Jeremiah V., 118
Smith, William E., 121-122
Snyder, 155
Spiegel, 127
Stafford, 152
Steele, 201
Stephenson, 182
Stevens, 190
Stewart, 138
Striggo, 163
Stroup, 163
Sullivan, 140
Summers, Myrtle Poston, 163
Summers, Mary Winship, 117
Summerland, 160

Tambling, 177
Thatcher, 149
Thomas, 119
Tompkins, 119
Trobaugh, 151
Turley, 200
Tyner, 176

Ulm, 152
Underwood, 154

Van Brunt, 167
Van Gorder, 137
Van Zant, 138
Vickrey, 187
Vogt, 154
Von Hemel, 185

Waldron, 145
Walker, 185
Ward, 148-156
Watkins, 135
Watson, Ann E. Logan, 183
Watson, Mrs. Thomas R., 193
Webster, 149
Wellman, 190
West, 137
Whitaker, 120-121
White, 201
Wilcozen, 129
Wilson, 120
Winship - Joseph Winship line, 117
Winship - John Winship line, 118
Wintrobe, 172
Withrow, 201
Wood, 148

Zeiders, 135